

A PROPHET

In His Own Country

Being the letters of
STUART *x*

To many men on many occasions

Edited with an introduction and notes

By

ALEISTER CROWLEY



Published by the Author:
2619 WOODLEY PLACE, N. W.
WASHINGTON, D. C.

This clipping I

received from

Sam Tracy Eisner, Cal.

February 12, 1930.

He certainly is an
old grand man!

its over

Yours very truly

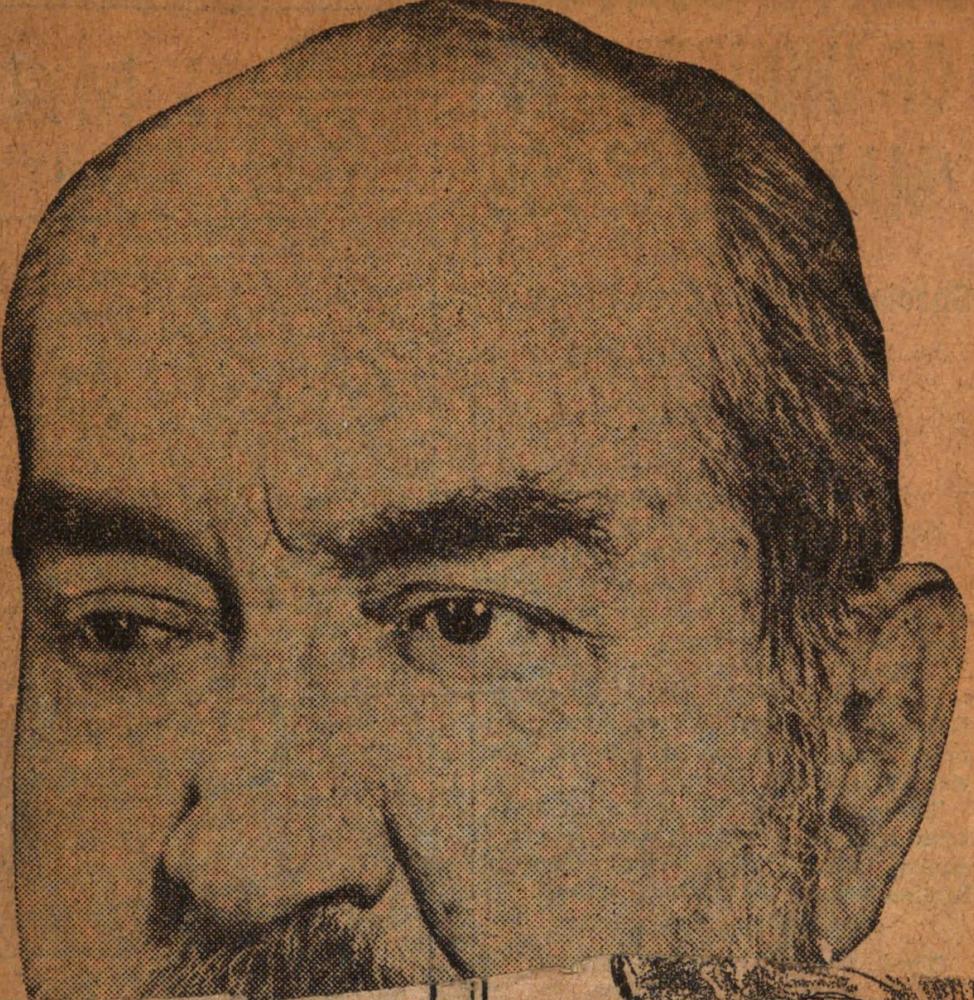
Stephen

Fahjanovic

[Handwritten signature]

[Handwritten flourish]

June, 1921.



745 Orig. 12.50

A Sweeping Cle
Tailored and

Fine Blous

No Alterations at 18.85

Regence Dress Ra

Prices have been slat
clear a large section
stock! Finest dayti
wools; exclusive aft
evening models of
type. All in the l

day's class. ads.—Advertisement.
-Paige '28 610 sedan, \$695. See to-
-28 Dodge coupe, \$795; Graham-

HERE ARE TODAY'S BIG BARGAINS

"I decided to motor out there from
and Washington. I got as far as Tennes-
see and was bogged down in bitter
weather and bayou mud. I wonder
why 'The Sunny South.' To me
California is the ideal motoring
state."

urs-
Med-
pday
um-
ates

ugh
I of
and
on-

This clipping I

received from
San Francisco, Cal.

February 12, 1930.

He certainly is an
old grand man!

Yours very truly

Stephens
Fabijanovic

June, 1921.

Stephens Fabijanovic

27



From a fifteen-minute
Sketch from life, by
SENSENEY

Henry Clifford Stuart

2619 Woodley Place
Washington, D. C.

Super-Counsel
Explorer — Founder
Confrontor — Rehabilitator

For Special Missions
or Fixed Post

51 Years — Unimpaired vitality
235 Pounds — A Directing Mind
6 ft., 3 in. — Great Executive ability
7 5-8 in. Hat — Basic Financial knowledge

Widely travelled
Great business experience
Originality — Understanding — Expression

Thinks in Spanish
Fairly fluent in French
Attacking German
Has begun to understand English
Promises a working-acquaintance with any tongue
within three months

Vibrates with the Times

To

Anybody, Esq.

Personal interview

The Seats of the Mighty

Terms unusual

Always up-to-date

A Prophet in His Own C



*Mrs. Mary Stuart E.
who claims that s
Wallace L. Ester
country to regain
found him with
comes to c
today to
any cha
ter of I.
governor
in court
tory of h*

IN
MEMORY
OF
THE MOTHER
WHOSE NOBLE THOUGHTS
OF ALL BUT SELF
BARE ME
WITH BOTH HANDS
OPEN

THE BEGINNER

(Paused at the intersection of Connecticut and Rhode Island
Avenues)

PRAYER

As I rise
under stand me,
that I falter not.

As I reach-out for
that which is good,
hold Thou from me
all — less good.

Copyright, 1916
By HENRY CLIFFORD STUART

ALBANY
J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS
1916

AUTHOR'S KEY-NOTE

*" My Country — May she always be right,
But my country, right or wrong."*

This
Is the motto of those
Who have been taught
To believe their duty to be
" Not to reason why,"— but
" To do and die "—
For the Exploiters
Of their own
And every other country.

No longer
May a Black Brunswicker,
While belting his sword,
Soulfully say,
To the Wife weeping
On his shoulder ;—

*" I could not love Thee,
Dear, so well,
Loved I not honour more."*

Yet this sentiment
Still holds the Davids
As they belt the Philistines.



their own business. Even worse, they have become ensnared by the greatest of all possible delusions; not only are they ignorant of the truth, but they believe most firmly its exact opposite. Money appears to them the only thing of value, whereas in reality it has no value whatever. It is merely a convenient medium of exchange of commodities which have value. If it were not for this, the present system could never have been created. As things are, a piece of paper is just as good as a piece of gold; but, as everyone knows, even the financiers, ninety five per cent of the gold never existed. The possibility of calling for gold has so frightened those very people who have been screaming for years that gold was the only basis, that already there has been a threat to demonetize gold. This is no vain threat. It is quite possible and will almost certainly be necessary; though probably the process will be carried out by some trick which will conceal the fact from the people. But you cannot demonetize wheat, or coal, or copper, and any one who possesses these things can call for anything he likes in payment for them, and be sure of getting it. But the financiers of the day avoid all consideration of the enormous calamity threatened by the present situation. They are only excited by perfectly trivial and temporary events, such as small movements in the value of stocks. It never occurs to them that the most trifling shifts in the real economic situation may reduce the value of stocks to nothing at all. The history of finance has always been the history of more or less desperate efforts to hide these facts. And the drastic expedients adopted at

the beginning of the war shew clearly enough in what delicate scales the business of the world is weighed.

Now, whenever a crisis occurs in the affairs of the world, it is imperative that they should be examined de novo by a mind which has never lost sight of fundamentals. The expert becomes useless at such times for the very reason that he is an expert. Temporary expedients will not serve. As a matter of fact, this is always more or less subconsciously recognized by the good sense of the people. The hopes which were excited by the election of Mr Wilson to the presidency were based entirely on the fact that he was not a professional politician. In the same way, in England, to take a recent example, Edward VII was trusted and respected by the people principally because he had won the Derby. The instinct of democracy is always sound; its mistakes are due to that instinct being overlaid by the partial development of its intellect, which too often leads it wrong. But in moments of calm it invariably distrusts the appeals which are made to its cupidity or its cowardice; and it much prefers its affairs to be in the hands of ordinary, sensible men of the world. The political tragedy of England to-day is largely due to the replacing of the good, old-fashioned, honest statesmen, like Lord Salisbury (stupid as he was) by clever and ambitious nobodies like Rufus Isaacs and Lloyd George. It seems just possible that the present catastrophe which has overwhelmed Europe and threatens to engulf civilization entire may arouse the deepest instincts of the people, and cause them to

appeal to the only types of men who can save them — the Prophet and the Poet. America has no Poet, and may be counted exceedingly fortunate in possessing a Prophet of the first class:

Mr Henry Clifford Stuart.

Imagine to yourself a big man, a really big man, six foot three in height, broad and well-proportioned. The entire impression is of bigness. And as should always be the case with homo sapiens, the most important part of the impression is given by the head. Such a brow is only seen in the world's greatest thinkers.

Mr Stuart was born in 1864 in Brooklyn, N. Y. His father, John Stuart, was a Captain of the 51st and Lieutenant Colonel of the 63d New York Volunteers. He is the perfect and ideal type, fast disappearing, of the aristocratic American. Mr Stuart was educated in San Francisco, California; but it is one of his favorite claims that he is not educated. Rather, he would say, he is beginning to educate himself. And this is one of the secrets of his immense power of brain. By education in the ordinary sense we mean that an old fool bullies a young fool into agreeing with him. In order to obtain a university degree it is necessary to stultify oneself by agreeing with the particular clique of fifth rate minds who, having been totally unable to carve out any way in the world, have become sodden in the backwater of a university; and taken up teaching as a profession, because they are incapable of learning. One has only to think of a subject like history to see how lop-sided conventional education

always is. Even in more truly scientific subjects there is the same parochialism. Consider Sir William Hamilton and his doctrine of the quantification of the predicate, which everybody in Edinburgh in his time had to accept, or fail in the examination, but which every other school in Europe regarded as nonsense. Such training can only serve to unbalance and destroy the mind. Mr Stuart avoided this tragedy. Instead, he read everything, kept his eyes open, and never allowed the specious arguments of the logician to lure him into conclusions opposed to common sense. Almost every writer falls into some trap. Either he omits a premiss, or takes a false one, or commits some logical error unperceived. But with such skill does he execute his sophistry, and so deeply does his vanity flatter him, that even the most careful revision fails to discover the error. Consequently, humanity is always the prey of deceptions. Think for example of the arguments in favor of vegetarianism. It is impossible to refute them. At the same time they are totally invalid, because they neglect one single, small, but all-important fact: "Man is a carnivorous animal." The calibre of Mr Stuart's mind is such that he is incapable of being hoodwinked by any mere arguments, however clever, cogent, and convincing. He invariably applies the standard of truth, intuitive or instinctive, to the conclusion. And if there be a contradiction, he perceives it instantly. A brain of this kind is peculiarly useful in America, where the people are the slaves of false logic. In transplanting themselves from their native soil, they have left behind them their greatest possession: inherited race knowledge. I have never

yet met a stupid American. But Mr Stuart is almost the only one whom I have met who was not silly. No people are so quick to perceive the meaning of what is said, or so eager to listen to what may be said, but they judge entirely by what is said: they have no standard of atavistic experience to tell them whether it is right or wrong. The most ignorant peasant in Europe, who firmly believes in ghosts and vampires and werewolves, who cannot read or write, has never travelled beyond the radius of twenty miles from his hamlet, and knows nothing of his country's affairs, much less of the world's, could never be so insensible to the facts of human nature as Henry Ford. You could argue with him 'till all was blue,' but you would never even begin to persuade him. He would know it was all nonsense, just in the same way as you cannot fool a dog about a tramp. It is true that this instinct is sometimes wrong after all in certain minor matters, because now and then conditions do change. But in all fundamental points humanity has not altered since the cave man. A friend of mine was arguing the other day about this very matter. "Nowadays," said his opponent, "if you want a girl, you cannot 'twist your knuckles in her hair, Club her, and drag her bleeding to your cave.'" "No," said my friend, "things have changed a great deal since the eighth of July!"

It is just this capacity for seeing everything *sub specie aeternitatis* which distinguishes the great artist or the great seer, even to a certain extent the great statesman, from plausible imitations. We do not value Shakespeare's histories for their political

views; in fact, the portrait of Joan of Arc is a stain upon the character of the poet which no ages can efface. (But the English always blackguard gallant enemies.) The merit of the histories lies almost entirely in the character of Falstaff, who has nothing to do with the period. And the political errors of Shakespeare show how difficult it is, even for one who has the vision of the eternal, to keep straight when he comes to deal with the temporal. But the explanation is that Shakespeare was a snob, the lackey of debauched noblemen, without virility or independence of character. Courage is certainly the first of the virtues, for without it none of the others can be exercised. In the case of statesmen a little more latitude must be allowed, because they are compelled to deal with the conditions of the moment. But, even there, the best epithet that can be applied in praise of such a man is that he is far-sighted; and the way to be far-seeing is to refuse to be obsessed by the expediencies of the hour. And while it is of course impossible to make every particular conform to the general, it can at least be arranged that it should not be in flagrant contradiction of the first principles.

As a concrete example, the annexation of conquered countries. Economic or military reasons have often been allowed to over-ride considerations of the will of the inhabitants. Such acts have almost invariably caused trouble later on, and such trouble frequently extends far beyond the territory in dispute. The injury to the fingertip poisons the whole body. The Germans in 1870, when asked whom they were fighting, replied: "Louis XIV."

And it is because that monarch tried to extend his dominions that they, at this present moment of writing, are invaded. The need of an independent mind in dealing with all such matters is evident. Not only must the statesman be a philosopher, but he should also have in his composition not a little of the mystic. We do not use the word mystic in the specialized sense, in which it is too often employed to-day. The true mystic is one who sees all phenomena without bias, prejudice, self-interest, or obfuscation. In thinking of kingdoms, he thinks of spiritual kingdoms; and here again we must use the word spiritual in its oldest and widest sense. In such kingdoms faith is more than frontiers, language and literature more than markets. Ireland has been systematically depopulated; every engine of oppression has been set in motion against her; but she has never been conquered and never can be conquered, because the Anglo-Saxon can never get her point of view. In the same way India has overcome every one of her invaders in turn, though she has never been able to resist even the least of them successfully by arms. The English in India have become, within two generations, more Indian than the Indians themselves, in many important respects, particularly in that of caste. In the case of South Africa it is once again evident how far more vital than material considerations are the spiritual. The Boers, driven from one settlement to another by the most barefaced treachery and tyranny, and finally conquered in their last stronghold by invading armies outnumbering them twenty to one, were yet able to reconquer their country for themselves,

without a drop of bloodshed, within a decade of the fall of Pretoria.

But in order to perceive the rights and wrongs of all such matters, independence of mind is just as necessary as clearness of vision. When the man can be influenced by considerations of his own welfare, when hope and fear find any place in his mind, he is no longer to be trusted. The only man who can fulfil this condition is the prophet. (It must be remembered that the functions of poet and prophet were originally identical. The distinction between them is the artificial one of form. The states of mind are identical.) A true prophet lives only by virtue of his inner vision. He is responsible to what he calls God, and to nothing and nobody else. Such men are rare, as are all other types of genius. And it is the innate perception of this fact that causes the people to look for prophets always, but most especially in times of crisis. For this reason also false prophets abound. It is only natural that the valuable should be counterfeited. But the test of the true prophet is a very simple one. It is the independence of his mind. False prophets are venal, time-servers, flatterers. They make it a rule to say what other people wish to hear. They have no grasp of fundamentals, of essentials, of the spiritual truths that lie beneath the accidental and temporary phenomena which obsess other minds. They are also characterized by simplicity. There is no sophistication in their intellect. When they add up two and two it always makes four.

Even when you have your true prophet, however, it is commonly found that there are difficulties in

using him. Firstly, his uncompromising directness, and the fierce quality in him, need tempering with tact ; or seem to do so. Secondly, his utterances are often obscure, or seem to be obscure. They are not really so. But where a thoroughly sophisticated mind, nursed on false premisses and schooled in sophistries, receives the impact of the prophetic intelligence, it is bewildered by the simplicity of that intelligence. One is reminded of the story of the charlatans who proposed to weave for the emperor a robe which should be visible only to the innocent. They made no robe at all. But the emperor and all his ministers had to pretend that they saw one ; and the fraud passed undetected until a child in the street cried out : " But the King is naked ! " Nowadays, however, people are not so easily undeceived. The child would very likely not be understood. The word " naked " is not in the vocabulary of the fashionable dressmaker ; besides which, the word is improper. We know that there are no such things ! So that even if a dawning perception of the meaning of the prophet strikes the more enlightened minds, it is often put aside with a sort of horror ; although that word has been awaited with yearning and anxiety.

Now it must be confessed that this objection does to some extent apply to the writings which we have under consideration. Mr Stuart's style is as difficult as Wagner's or Whistler's were to their contemporaries. We have acquiesced so long in the false meanings which have been placed upon the simplest words by those whose interest it is to deceive us, that when those words are used in their

proper, simple sense, we hardly recognize them. For this reason we have deemed it necessary to comment in various places upon these letters. It is also to be remarked how curious a form Mr Stuart has chosen for the expression of his thoughts. It is simple, attractive, and convenient, and possesses the great advantage that his messages are automatically dated.

Mr G. K. Chesterton, in one of his books, I think that on Browning, has remarked upon the utter futility of language. It is impossible to express thought, unless the person who is to receive it has already some inkling of what is meant. For example, if I say that someone is a Puritan, the remark may be taken as a compliment or as an insult, according to the ideas in the mind of the reader, or of his ideas as to what my ideas may be. Unless the context makes it clear, doubt is certain to remain. Nor need one suppose that there are any words free from this ambiguity. Everything at one time or another has been the subject of violent praise and violent blame. If any one asks me for the meaning of the word God, I must first know whether the word is being used by the Pope or Mr G. W. Foote or Herbert Spencer or Billy Sunday. If you ask me for the meaning of the word "soul," I am equally at a loss. To the Buddhist it is a figment of the imagination of certain Hindu philosophers. The Qabalists use it as almost synonymous with "body." Every metaphysician that ever lived has used this word in a different sense, and has nearly always forgotten to define it. Now if, to bring back the matter to the question

of Mr Stuart and his letters to the universe, we find in one of them the word "gold," we may be too ready to assume that something extremely valuable and painfully inaccessible is meant. The same difficulties constantly recur. These letters require profound study. Not because the thought is obscure — for it is not so, it is exceedingly simple — but because it is new. The average individual is brought up in certain beliefs, and any examination of these beliefs is positively discouraged. When fundamentals are attacked by a new thinker, people are completely thrown off their balance. At first they refuse to believe that they have heard aright. When it was first stated that the earth went around the sun, no notice was taken, because it was too absurd for discussion. It was only explanation of, and insistence on, the statement, that began to arouse enmity. Now, the kind of obscurity which arises from the fact that the hearer has nothing in his mind which would make him capable of understanding what was being said to him is not avoidable. The classical example of this is the translation of the Buddhist canon by the missionaries. They started with the conviction that the Buddhist *must* believe in a soul more or less like the Christian soul, and that Nirvana, being apparently some sort of place of residence not upon the earth, must be a variety of heaven. The result was of course a total misunderstanding of Buddhism. It was seen that the context did not square in any way with these conceptions, and the missionaries thereupon had the impudence to assume that the Buddhist was being illogical and self-contradictory.

It is really necessary to hear Mr Stuart rather than read him. When he speaks he is transfigured before you. The placid power of the man gives place to elemental energy. Both aspects remind one of the sea. It seems almost as if he grew physically much bigger. His personality fills the room. I have heard many of the great orators of the day, never one with one tithe of the passion and power of Mr Stuart. Ben Tillett comes nearest. But Ben Tillett wastes his power in furious gesture. With Mr Stuart the thunder of his tread and of his voice shake the house; but there is no loss of self-control. The speech is not diffuse, but extraordinarily concise and emphatic. The words rush out like molten steel from a converter under the blast. But each phrase is succinct and concentrated. For this reason, perhaps, he could never make a popular speaker. People like to have a man drone on pleasantly for an hour or so with mild excitement. They do not care to be swept away or crushed by real eloquence. Yet this is the kind of speech which has always moved men from the beginning of the world, and always will. It cannot be prolonged. Twenty minutes of it, and the nerve-force of every hearer would be exhausted. He would be mad to get up and do something; and that something would be what Mr Stuart told him. But the old ideal of oratory has passed. Mark Antony's speech would be rather bad form. People do not want to be moved to do more than pass a nicely worded resolution. But if a real crisis should arise in the affairs of the nation, then would come the moment of the genuine prophet. With a force not his own,

but cosmic and elemental, he would sweep away the cobwebs of the old ideas, the accepted sophistries of centuries. His words would be hurled forth, thunderbolts new forged from the smithy of Almighty God. And they would smite the hearer with such suddenness and vehemence that his inertia would not even find time to begin to operate.

The present is such a moment. But people are not aware of it; they are still listening to the false prophets who prophesy smooth things. The critical situation of the world at present lies not in Europe. Europe's fate is known. It lies in America and China. The attention of every man of even the smallest degree of foresight should be concentrated on this fact. It is emphasized clearly enough in these letters. And the great merit of Mr Stuart's vision is that he saw these things in their entirety long before any other man had even begun to think about them.

Another difficulty which arises in connexion with prophets is that, although they may see as clearly as never was, and even express themselves in language suited to the understanding of the common people, or even to that (immeasurably inferior) of the so-called educated man, there is yet a question as to whether their word can be carried into effect. The prophet has usually been content to speak: to leave the responsibility of action with his hearers. Very rarely do we hear of a true prophet being a great administrator. Here once more America is fortunate. This is probably the greatest crisis that has ever occurred in the history of the world;

and infinitely wise, all-seeing nature has provided against catastrophe by combining these two rare faculties in a single brain.

All his life, until the last five years, Mr Stuart has been a man of affairs. He went to work at fourteen years of age under his father, and was gradually compelled to do the work of both, with the result that before his twenty-first birthday he had become freight traffic manager for Central America's most important railroad. He has also been in charge of various consular and diplomatic offices from time to time. He was land commissioner of the Panama Railroad; and has also been in the real estate and mining businesses, and factor of an important shipping company. He brought the Salvador Railway Company out of bankruptcy, and reorganized the Port of Champerico. He has also been general councillor for Spanish-American affairs in New York City.

But it is not only the able administration of such matters that proves the capacity of a man. Many a muddler has gone through public life on the shoulders of competent subordinates without too great a loss of reputation. But there is one sterling and indubitable proof of the administrator. If he orders his own house well, it is certain that what reputation he may have made in public affairs is a deserved one.

I have never met any man with the sense of order so admirably developed as Mr Stuart. He can lay his hands on any scrap of paper at a moment's notice. Every book in his shelves has its

proper place. His house is fitted with every convenience and even luxury, yet entirely without ostentation or extravagance. Nor is the order in which things are kept a visible order. No one would suspect it. It is only on investigation that it appears. The German plan is there in all its efficiency and completeness, yet there is none of the German manner which, by insisting upon its own excellence so audibly, lashes the Anglo-Saxon who beholds it into a state of such speechless rage. Everything has become subconscious. It is as if Mr Stuart possessed instinctively that supreme method described by the Chinese under the title "The Way of the Tao." "Consciousness is a symptom of disease. All that moves well moves without will. All skilfulness, all strain, all intention is contrary to ease." Unless this method is actually seen in operation, it is almost incomprehensible. Yet it is the only key to true and perfect success. The Chinese express it in another way. They say: "Do everything by doing nothing." The only way in which we can bring this idea at all near to western minds is by speaking of perfect balance, in the sense in which the fencer or the chess player might use the term. In a perfectly played game of chess the pieces are not arranged so that there is any obvious line of attack or defence. They are arranged so as to be ready to attack or defend in any portion of the board. A definite attack upon the king's side or the queen's side, or upon a pawn or a piece, compromises the position. The player is bound, to a certain extent, by his expressed intention. Such attacks frequently suc-

ceed; but only because the opponent has already made a still greater mistake, has failed in sound development in some one point. Of this method Mr Stuart shows absolute command in his domestic affairs. And his proposals for dealing with the greatest social and international problems are equally deep and dulcet. He would not put anything right. He would gently rearrange things so that they went right of their own accord.

Evidences of such proposals are to be found in these amazing letters. Let the reader then consider carefully this matter. Let him understand that in Mr Stuart we have not merely the wise man, or the strong man, or the good man, but the necessary man. The eyes are clear, the heart is pure, and the hand works in entire harmony with them. When the anarchy which exists in this country becomes obvious to its people, and the dictator is required to bring order out of chaos, they have only to turn to the portrait at the commencement of this volume, and exclaim: *Ecce Homo!*

ALEISTER CROWLEY.

NEW YORK, *June*, 1916.

A Prophet in His Own Country

Let Those

whose egotism cannot bear the shock of — mine
avoid this, my book.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Dollar	Nos. 1- 36 A
China	Nos. 37- 45
The War	Nos. 46- 75
Aunt Margery	Nos. 76- 95
Miscellaneous	Nos. 96-191

Full Index at back

THE DOLLAR

THE DOLLAR

LETTER NO. I

THE BEGINNER

“CAPITAL”

Wherever the poor be
There shall the Capitalists
Be gathered together.

Man,
By strong-arm methods
And through legal subtleties,
Has deprived his fellow men
Of the free use of the land
Which all are born to —
So that he and his class
Could idly fatten
Off the labor of the mass.

Not satisfied
With fattening themselves
But wishing to accumulate surplus fat —
The Class
Has imposed on the mass
A specially-privileged and monopolistic
Means of exchange,
Despoiling them still again.

Access to the land
Should be free to all
Who are willing to labor.

So should the means for exchange
Be free to all
Who have something to exchange.

“BANKER”

He who sits at the receipt of custom
(ponder this “custom”) —
Not for account of Caesar
But for himself.

June 25, 1912.

LETTER NO. 2

THE BEGINNER

BANK “DEPOSITS”

What proportion of the deposits (money present)
reported by the banks, are credits (money absent)?*

If any party, private or corporate, be allowed by
banks to “draw against” their note or other col-
lateral — i. e., be given credit — it seems to be the

* Even such current terms as “deposits”, “debits”,
“credits” have no fixed meanings, but depend entirely
upon who uses them, and how. The context, indeed the
whole text, frequently conceals the very information
wanted, as witness bank statements.

The money-lenders’ terms are more than ambiguous —
they are positively deceptive — and, in my opinion, inten-
tionally so. — VALE.



custom of the banks to enter this credit on their books as money present (deposit) —

Whereas the fact is that they present no money at all, but intend to absent that belonging to third parties.

Now, as long as the real-money-deposits are not hereby too greatly depleted, and there is left a balance sufficient to meet the wavering demands of the temporary owners of the real-money-deposits, the appropriation of the bulk thereof by the banks is condoned — each individual temporary owner not caring a whoop what happens to his collective contemporary cotemporaries, so long as *he* believes that *he* may not be denied the use to which *his* contemporary cotemporary ownership entitles *him* —

And the bankers very wisely encourage *him* — and the other *hims* — in this belief — and trade upon it — though it is perfectly obvious to everybody but *him* that as the bankers are putting the bulk of the money to their own uses, there is very little left for *him's* use —

But by thus restoring other people's money to circulation, the bankers publicly render a service greater than any government has ever thought of, and verily are entitled to their reward — They have put the money out at usury, as was commanded — But they have yet to render their accounting to the Master —

And it would be well for the banker-stewards to begin to get their accounts in order, and in terms

that may be understood by the Master — for He will do the examining — Himself.

WASHINGTON, June, 1912.

(II) — By "master" is probably meant the people. The use of the word "credit" is here more or less that which people generally understand. Elsewhere Mr. Stuart explains that the only proper use of the term is where money is advanced without security.
A. C.

LETTER NO. 3

WASHINGTON, December 7, 1912.

Editor, THE NORTH AMERICAN, Philadelphia.

DEAR SIR:—

"STOCK-GAMBLING AND HIGH COST OF LIVING" was the editorial that shocked me in yesterday's issue — What are you thinking of — the People?

Poor Lawson — He'll never get over the frenzied manner acquired in the stock-pit — It is not conducive to thought. Then again, as you say, he's trying to prick a pimple of which he thinks himself the sole discoverer, quite failing to perceive the source of the trouble.

But the place where the real shock comes in is where you voice the as yet generally unperceived Truth that "money should be the servant of business, not its master";— The whole Nation feels this, and is struggling for expression.—

I lost a couple of thousand, two years since, trying to voice this Truth to the Nation in pamphlet form, but am so encouraged at meeting a fellow Ass that, in the hope we may find a third, I will venture to comment upon that portion of the President's message referring to "*Our Banking and Currency System,*" which I find in that unappreciated and humorous publication, the "Congressional Record."

My copy is dated Dec. 6th and was handed me with my coffee, and I cover my pajamas with a wrapper so as to give you my impressions while still fresh;—

It begins on page 203 — that part referring to the System — and I will quote it verbatim, interlarding same with a running line of comment (in italics) —

"A time when panics seem far removed (*Seemingly only — there's a money-shortage now so as to force the Treasury to stake the banks.*) is the best time for us to prepare our financial system to withstand a storm. The most crying need this country has is a proper banking and currency system. The existing one is inadequate and everyone who has studied the question admits it. (*Have you studied it, so that you may no longer have to say as you are alleged to have done in re High Cost of Living, "God knows, I don't!"?*)

"It is the business of the National Government to provide a medium, automatically contracting and expanding in volume, to meet the needs of trade. Our present system lacks the indispensable quality of elasticity. (*If it is the "business" — why avoid*

the word "duty"? — of the "National" Government to "provide" a medium, why does it not do so? Why is it proposed that the "National" Government shall abdicate by delegating this great function to a private monopoly? Should DUTY ever be delegated?)

"The only part of our 'monetary medium' that has 'elasticity' is the bank-note currency. (*"Restrictivity" would have been the better word, for though the banks can restrict it at will, they can not yet expand it beyond the five hundred million limit quietly provided for in our first batch of asset-currency.*) The 'peculiar provisions' of the law (*So "peculiar" that the banks habitually evade them*) requiring 'National' banks to maintain reserves to meet the call of the depositors (*Blessed piece of impertinence for a depositor to want his deposit at any time!*) operates to increase the money stringency when it arises rather than to expand the supply of currency and relieve it. It operates upon each bank and furnishes a motive for the withdrawal of currency from the channels of trade (*I am glad you admit the Government has made no provision for trade — It is high time that it did*) by each bank to save itself, and offers no inducement whatever for the use of the reserve (*The "Reserves" are used and re-used to the limit already*) to expand the supply of currency to meet the exceptional demand (*There is nothing "exceptional" about the demand — It is always there, even if generally latent*).

"After the 'Panic' of 1907 (*It is an ill wind that blows nobody good — Did any Banks declare hun-*

*dred per cent dividends after this "panic"? What is a "panic"? And why?) Congress realized (They must have forgotten to take care of somebody) that the present system (Special Privilege vs public) was not adapted to the country's needs and that under it panics were possible (Which were less possible in lands where financiers had perceived the folly of becoming wealthy too suddenly) that might properly be avoided by legislative provision (Have our "Law"-makers observed that we dangerously approach that "multiplicity of laws" which, as Solon advised Cyrus, evidences the corruption of a state?) Accordingly a monetary commission (A "National" Monetary Commission) was appointed which made a report in February, 1912. The system which they recommended involved a 'National' (No — There was nothing "national" about it, though it **did** involve the nation — The repeated injection of this word "national" suggests the suspicion always aroused by a too frequent use of the term "Honest") Reserve Association, which was, in certain of its faculties and functions, a bank, (You **have** studied the subject) and which was given through its governing authorities (The word "national" is avoided here — Who was to work its Board of Directors?) the power, by issuing circulating notes for approval (Approved by whom?) commercial paper (The Government might sell its power of issue, but government itself could not grant the power to make them circulate — The Wild-Cat banking days would be nothing by comparison.), by fixing discounts, and by other methods of transfer of currency, to expand the supply of the*

monetary medium where it was most needed to prevent the export or hoarding of gold and generally to exercise such supervision over the supply of money in every part of the country as to prevent a stringency and a panic. (*But these fellows depend upon stringency and panic for the periodical raids upon property, whence the hundred-per-cent dividends.*) The stock (*A stock-jobbing scheme, naturally*) in this association (*This piratical association*) was to be distributed (*"Distributed" is the right word — It can be demonstrated that it would not be paid for.*) to the banks of the whole United States, State and 'National,' in a mixed (*"Mixed" is the proper word.*) proportion to bank units and to capital stock paid in (*"Paid-in" is good.*) The control of the association was vested in a board of directors to be elected by representatives of the banks, except certain ex officio directors (*Ex officio is also good — their offices would be decidedly "Ex" — ex-majority or ex-control.*), three Cabinet officers, and the Comptroller of the Currency. (*Which last the Bankers seem for years to have selected for appointment.*) The President was to appoint the governor of the association from three persons to be selected by the directors. (*They would content themselves with mere selection, leaving the full power of appointment of the party selected with the President.*) The details of the plan were worked out with great care and ability (*So was the plan of Ali Baba*), and the plan in general seems to me (*Naturally — Judges never have climbed otherwise than by siding against the people*) to furnish the basis for a proper solution

of our present difficulties. I feel that the Government might very properly be given a greater voice in the executive committee without danger of injecting politics (*The Banking Interests can take no chances on this—Their “injections” have been perforce bi-partisan and it will be a great economy if they can be discontinued.*) into its management, but I think the federation system of banks is a good one (*Sure — Everything is a Trust nowadays.*), provided proper precautions are taken to prevent banks of large capital from absorbing power through ownership of stock in other banks (*Sure — The inner rings are already cemented — stop the extension — But do you really mean it?*) The objections to a central bank it seems to me are obviated if the ownership of the reserve association is distributed among all the banks of a country in which banking is free. (*Free as the air — “Legally” — Only — some do not benefit thereby.*) The earnings of the reserve association are limited in percentage (*Are the earnings of its constituent stockholders limited also?*) to a reasonable and fixed amount (*Which the stockholders will take very good care they never exceed.*) and the profits over and above this are to be turned into the Government Treasury. (*Oh just and righteous Judge — Hast thou really studied the question or art thou merely blind? When has your Government ever made any profit in its dealings with the money-lenders?*) It is quite probable that still greater security (*Where is the security?*) against control by money centers may be worked into the plan (*“Worked into” the plan by whom — The*

“ National ” Monetary Commission — “ National ” only in the scopeness of its intended scoop!)

“ Certain it is however (*You have shown no certainty thus far, as against the dead-certainty of the money-lenders*) that the objections which were made in the past history of this country (*Have you “ studied ” our History too?*) to a central bank, as furnishing a monopoly of financial power to private individuals (*Here we get it — “ PRIVATE individuals ” are deemed more trust-worthy than our own Government.*) would not apply to an association whose ownership is so widely distributed (*Granting that Usury has spread and is spreading very rapidly, still those who have not studied the question as deeply as yourself doubt whether, after all, the working-control may not be slightly more restricted than you would have us believe.*) and is divided between all the banks of the country, State and ‘ National ’ (*But you have already stated specifically that it is rather “ mixedly ” divided.*) on the one hand, and the Chief Executive through three department heads and his Comptroller (*Why “ his ”? — Do you select or only appoint this officer — And is he not entirely independent of you?*) of the Currency, on the other. (*Thou wouldst almost persuade me to be a Jew!*) The ancient hostility to a ‘ National ’ bank (*You quite mistake, despite your study — There never has been any hostility to a bank for the nation — but always to the privilege to exploit the nation through a bank.*), with its branches, in which is concentrated the privilege (*Here you have it, if you could only see it — It is the special privilege that the **people** — you have so*

misused the word "nation"—object to.) of doing a banking business and carrying on the financial transactions of the government (This is indeed a PRIVILEGE — but how can it be "free to all," as you said a little way back?) (Here we have also another word—You must learn to distinguish "GOVERNMENT" from "people."), has prevented the establishment of such a bank since it was abolished in the Jackson administration. (Jackson had not "studied" the matter — He was a mere observer — One not to be fooled either by spoken or written word, and in this he seemed to have the people with him.) Our present 'national' banking law has obviated objections growing out of the same cause by providing a free banking system in which any set of stockholders can establish a national bank if they comply with the conditions of 'the law.' (There has been a manifest attempt to raise the size of the ante, so as to make it a "gentleman's" game, but we are still "free"— just as free as we are to form any other Trust — But one must hurry up, as even Peanuts have been bespoken.) It seems to me that the 'National' Reserve Association meets the same objection in a similar way; that is, by giving to each bank, State and 'National,' in accordance with its size, a certain share in the stock of the reserve association, nontransferable (Nontransferable makes no provision for posterity — There will be a final Bank, but she will get out of the "Game" before Bank-suicide gets in its deadly work.) and only to be held by the bank (Why do you always print "National" with a large "N" and bank with a small "b"— Is not the Nation transferring powers it feels itself too weak to wield?

Put it "BANK" and "nation" if you are an observing student!) while it performs its functions as a partner in the reserve association. (What are its functions to be? Are they clearly set forth in an unchangeable "CONSTITUTION," or part of mere By-Law, to be changed by the Governor at will?)

Here I have to go to lunch — in my wrapper. But the thing's interesting — My God!, "What fools these mortals be!" — Not the people, for they have been always sold out — but the Oligarchs who think this game can go on for ever.

Ten minutes later — lest digestion start before my mind leaves the subject —

"The report of the commission recommends provisions for the imposition of a graduated tax on the expanded currency (This is a mere sop — And, as the surcharge will fall upon the people, it is, as you say, an "IMPOSITION") of such a character as to furnish a motive for reducing the issue of notes whenever their presence in the money market (You should avoid the use of these old-time expressions — "Money-market" would imply that the producing classes, the workers, were compelled to go into the "market" and bid against each other for the "money" with which to exchange their products one with another.) is not required by the exigencies of trade (When the governor of the

Central Bank thinks it is time to pull the teats of the workers a little dryer than usual, he'll "call" the "notes," whatever the exigencies of trade — That is what he is there for — Has the noble student who cannot distinguish between Government and people, failed also to perceive this human-naturedly businesslike phase of the matter?) In other words, the whole system has been worked out with the greatest care. *(Please do not be sarcastic.)* Theoretically it presents a plan that ought to command support *(But practically, common sense demands that ninety million common people stop to consider that this very warm recommendation of the scheme comes from a Chief Magistrate whom they have just had occasion to recall.)* Practically it may require modification in various of its provisions in order to make the security against abuses by combinations among the banks impossible. *(But you have already stated that this was impossible — Are your words mere fragrant essence to disguise the purge?)* But in the face of the crying necessity that there is for improvement in our present system *(I do not believe in Silver; neither do I believe in Gold; but I do believe that the Banks created the present "crying necessity," and that intentionally — Why? is becoming obvious — It is too vast a power for such a small and inbred-selfish class to have.)* I urgently invite the attention of Congress to the proposed plan and the report of the commission, with the hope that an earnest consideration *(Including the earnest consideration of the reason for the appointment of, and the following of, each commissioner?)* may suggest amendments

(If you yourself have really studied it, why not order it passed without amendment as you did the measure for Canadian Reciprocity?) and changes within the general plan which will lead to its adoption for the benefit of the country (If it could be changed "for the benefit of the country" as was the Railroad Bill which your Administration tries to claim credit for — But it is too dangerous in its present form — The usurpation of the powers of government is not mentioned, even by yourself.) There is no class in the community more interested in a 'safe and sane' banking and currency system, *(I dislike this word "sane"—Every crazy man thinks he is the only "sane" one in the bunch.)* one which will prevent panics and automatically furnish in each trade center the currency needed in the carrying-on of the business at that center, than the wage earner. *(Why mention him? Is it because his "representation" does not yet count?)* There is no class in the community whose experience better qualifies them to make suggestions as to the sufficiency of a currency and banking system than the bankers and business men *(I feel sure the business men will be highly flattered by your putting them in the same class with the Bankers who live off of or rather principally through them, but as the former are allowed to only occasionally use the medium which the latter have come to believe to be their own, the points-of-view of these two classes, though doubtlessly frequently agreeing, are really not the same.)* Ought we therefore to ignore their recommendations and reject their financial judgment as to the proper method of reforming our

financial system (*Not at all! — Take all the advice you can get! But — against the opinions of these two classes, representing, shall we say as much as twenty per cent of our population, let us weigh the opinions of that eighty per cent off whom they feed.*) merely because of the suspicion which exists against them in the minds of so many of our fellow citizens? (*“Suspicion”? — Why mention the foul word? We’ve trusted them since Jackson’s time — They it is who “suspicion” something — The powers they have absorbed are not large enough — They would now take over the function of Government itself — and start printing money — But do not get excited and be the first to voice “suspicion” simply because we would like to talk it over!*) Is it not the duty of Congress to take up the plan suggested, examine it from all standpoints, give impartial consideration to the testimony of those whose experience ought to fit them to give the best advice on the subject, (*Do you mean the stockholders of the Tennessee Coal and Iron Company?*) and then to adopt some plan which will secure the benefits desired? (*One would think, from the way you talk, that Congress intended to balk at the scheme! Has it? Why?*)

“ A banking and currency system seems far away from the wage earner and the farmer, but the fact is that they are vitally interested in a safe system of currency which shall graduate its volume to the amount needed, and which shall prevent times of artificial stringency that frighten capital, stop employment, prevent the meeting of the pay-roll, destroy local markets, and produce penury and

want. (*They are far away from the wage earner and the farmer — The wage earner may starve and the crops of the farmer rot, if there be an active money market for the gambling banks in Wall Street — And these two classes, and the great middle class — (the largest of all — but whom you seem not to remember) — are vitally interested in making sure that their own Government does not again betray them by the delegation for a long term of years, and to a Private Monopoly, for purely selfish ends, of that function which, after the preservation of the peace, comes first of all — the function which no government has been sufficiently representative to exercise as yet — the grave and fundamental function of providing its people with a means wherewith to exchange such portion of the product of their labor as they may be able to retain unto themselves — Exchange it as between themselves — And without rake-off or dictation from — non-producers.*)

Given from our hand and signed at Washington, this seventh day of December, 1912, at 2-20 P. M.

(III) — This letter deserves the most careful reading. It involves a very complete theory of banking and currency system.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 4

WASHINGTON, *January 7, 1913.*

MR STUART'S REPLY TO
PROFESSOR FISHER'S PROPAGANDA
EXCUSING THE HIGH COST OF LIVING,
AS PUBLISHED IN THE INDEPENDENT OF 2D INST.

Mr Stuart —

The High Cost of Living
Is a vital thing.
Alden and Bergson both found that
Mathematics can not be applied to things vital.
Professor Fisher has the mathematical mind.

Prof. Fisher —

“The High Cost of Living
Is seldom thought of
as a monetary question;”

Mr Stuart —

How can one
Think at all of “Cost” —
In this connection —
Save in terms of “money” ?

Prof. Fisher —

“— certain it is
that high prices always imply
a low purchasing power
of the dollar.”

Mr Stuart —

I see no implication here,
but an obvious fact
relating to terms —
affecting the cost of living
in no way.

Prof. Fisher —

“ It is evident that the fact that
prices have risen since 1896
in the ratio of 2 to 3
may be expressed by saying that
the dollar has fallen in purchasing power
in the ratio of 3 to 2.”

Mr Stuart —

Quite right —
But the fault does not lie with
the “ dollar ”—
or “ credit ” would not now be
so dangerously stretched.

Prof. Fisher —

“ Moreover there are strong indications that
this fall of purchasing power
will continue in the future.”

Mr Stuart —

Naturally! Has not
that “ social outcast,” Senator La Follette,
called public attention to some
forty billions increase, mostly paper,
in “ capitalization ”
in the last ten years or so?
Has overcapitalization been stopped?

Or the Stock Exchanges regulated?
" Strong indications " indeed!
Why man, it's an absolute certainty —
The people have just had
a blanket-mortgage-net thrown over them
on which they will be compelled to pay interest,
in the form of " the higher cost of living " —
which
you are trying to explain away,
the yearly sum of which
approximates the entire cost of our civil war.
The " purchasing power " of " dollars " —
are mere terms with which economists like
yourself
deceive yourselves — and others.
The fact is that
if the paper mortgages I allude to
were not indirect,
like all other forms of legalized robbery
which accustom in this " free " land,
the people would recognize their true signifi-
cance
and decline to be bled.
They are not asked to pay the " interest " —
this would " never do " ; —
" Bind a free people " ?
Dear me, No!
But bind our own " properties " ?
Yes!
Surely one can do what one likes
with " one's own " ?
And having done so,
what Court is there in the land
that will prune the tree of " PROPERTY "

or pull it up
when its unseen roots
invade and sap the domain of — Life?
The only thing the matter with the “ dollars ”
is that they are kept away from the people
as much as possible
by those to whom
this worst of all Special Privileges
has been granted,
forcing them to
effect their exchanges upon “ credit ”
at the cost of
further rake-off to the exploiters.

Prof. Fisher —

“ Your remedy aims to establish
a more stable unit.”

Mr Stuart —

As I understand your proposition,
“ stability ” is the last word to be applied.

Prof. Fisher —

“ We so seldom see gold coin.”

Mr Stuart —

Right!
Gold long since ceased
to be the means for exchange.

Prof. Fisher —

“ Many people are under the impression that
a dollar is something created by Government
fiat —

It is, as a matter of fact,
a unit of merchandise.”

Mr Stuart —

A few still believe that
the “ fiat ” of the Government is still good
whether stamped on metal
or pressed on paper.
The *terms* of the “ fiat ” however, deserve con-
sideration,
and it would be well to remember
what happened to the greenbacks
when the Bankers forced the Government
to alter the terminology thereof,
not forgetting the rebound
which took place,
despite the handicap in terms,
as soon as the people
recovered from their scare by Wall Street —
Some of us are
so foolish as to believe that
this “ fiat ” had something to do with
the “ cost ” of silver
even as it has to do to-day with
the “ cost ” of gold.
Cut off the governmental demand
(i. e., recall the “ fiat ”)
and who would condescend
to eat off gold plates
when fine china
is so much nicer?

Prof. Fisher —

“ In Mexico
the weight of the gold dollar

is about half that of the American dollar,
and consequently it takes about
two Mexican dollars to buy one American
dollar ;
and the purchasing power
of the Mexican dollar
is about half that
of the American dollar.
That is, prices in Mexico &c.”

Mr Stuart —

Assuming that you mean
not the weight of the dollar,
but the weight of the gold
supposed to be in the gold “ dollar ”
of the Mexicans,
to be but about half
what the weight of the gold
in our gold “ dollars ” is,
is there anything wonderful
in that it should take
about two of their “ dollars ”
to buy one of our “ dollars ” ?
It is obvious to the simple mind that
the “ dollar ” in Mexico and
the “ dollar ” here
are two quite different quantities,
the meaning of which difference
escapes the scientific mind
owing to the two quantities
being designated by
one and the same term — “ dollar.”

Prof. Fisher —

“A dinner
in some places in South America
costs several thousand dollars.”

Mr Stuart —

And yet in those very places
the “ common ” people have more to eat
than our workers have!
What is a “ Dollar ” ?
What do you mean by
“ a unit of merchandise ” ?
How can a thing which differs everywhere
be a unit anywhere?
“ Dollar ” is a mere term,
and a very deceptive term
in that it has no fixed meaning in fact.

Prof. Fisher —

“An increase
in the weight of the dollar
would tend to increase
the purchasing power of the dollar
and to reduce
the scale of prices.”

Mr Stuart —

Thus, obviously,
the heavier we make our “ dollars ”
the better for us,
but presuming that
the gentlemen who employ others
to dig for gold
will allow us to make them,
the gold “ dollars,”

as heavy as we like,
(You say nothing of
the heavier "dollar" "costing" more,
so I presume you propose
this shall be done
at their expense),
can we be *sure*
that this will "*reduce*"
the scale of prices?
Have not you yourself,
at the beginning of your article,
alluded to the "flood of gold"
as a possible cause of
"*high*" prices?

Prof. Fisher —

"In this way
it is within the power
of society, when it chooses,
to create
a standard monetary yardstick,
an unshrinkable dollar."

Mr Stuart —

Such a statement
is only possible
to the mathematical mind.
None other can conceive of anything *FIXED*—
All others look behind,
around, and ahead; and perceive that
man not only has always failed
to fix things himself
but has never yet found anything fixed,
nor does his vision,
roam where it will

in Heaven or Earth,
find anything fixed;—
All is flux —
The very tombstones fail to fix the “ Dead.”

*(IV) —This argument is extraordinarily subtle and profound, and cuts at the roots of the matter of exchange. The triumphant conclusion in the *Panta Rei* of Heraclitus stamps this dialogue as great literature.—A. C.*

LETTER NO. 5

THE BEGINNER

NOTE

The Bankers
At first refused to take
The Bonds of the City of San Francisco
For its car line on Geary Street —

Then the City
Offered them to its people —
Two million dollars of them, for a starter —
Every dollar of which was taken at once —

The Bankers then — “ capitulated ”.

“ 20th Century Magazine,”
Jany/Feby., 1913.

(V) —Here is the indication of a practical method of putting things right.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 6

THE BEGINNER

THOUGHT

Though a Landlord, I am a Single Taxer.

Our property has been in my Wife's family for four generations.

During the last generation, one of my Wife's Aunts, owner of an undivided one-third interest, married a foreigner, who made, as I subsequently proved, most proper objection to the bad management of the Agent in charge of the property.

Instead of investigating the objections, the family lawyer friend of the two widows owning the other two-thirds (a brother in law of the late J. Pierpont Morgan) rushed them into a partition sale, advised the buying-out of the foreigner (whose Wife had died) and involved the widows in debt so to do.

This large loan was made at four per cent and the interest ran at that rate for many years — While we were abroad advantage was taken of a temporary flurry in the money market to raise the rate to four and one half per cent, and there is no doubt that five per cent will soon be demanded.

Both the widows died and my Wife is now the sole heir — I have done what I could to try to raise this debt, but now have no doubt it will never be lifted.

Money cannot be obtained in this country as in Europe — five years is the longest term.

If one allows the loan to run over-due, it will be called in a “tight market” and the rate raised.

If it be renewed, charges are made for the renewal, and the heavy recording fees have to be paid over again.

I have offered the property as a whole and I have offered it in part for sale on a basis of a six per cent return to the investor, but who wants six per cent per annum while Banks pay five hundred per cent, and “call-money” brings according to the gamblers’ necessity?

The Usury Laws of these States are dead letters — a mockery, and known to be mockeries by the lawyers who made, sold, passed and uphold them.

The only possible check that can be put on the interest rate is ready access to the supply of money at legal rates, with proper instead of immoderate charges for examination of security — *and with no “commission” charge for “finding” the money.*

The “velocity” of money has reached such a momentum that, in normal times, the same dollar must serve sixty different transactions — While the “currency” remains so restricted, it is the highest duty of the Government, next after maintaining the peace, to see that the circulation is not dammed or cut off by any selfish interest.

All the money of the Nation has been used to preserve the market for stocks (watered some forty billions in the past ten years)—Does not the holder of real property, cornered in “easy” times by the money-lenders, require protection when “credit” is withheld and demand is made for money which does not exist?

If the debt of the world amounts to many, many times the money of the world, is it not obvious that the same money has been lent over and over again — In a poker game, the “kitty” alone will finally absorb the money of every player.

If the Banks cannot possibly pay more than ten cents on the dollar — and they can not — why should anyone else be compelled to do so?

Why should the Government give or lend the people’s money to Bankers, unless the Bankers render some service in return — And this service should be to *all alike*.

Who made the “Law” that “National” Banks shall not lend on real estate — The people or the Bankers?

Banks do not like to deal with women “because they squeal”, and in some places have had “laws” made against dealing with them.

Funds will be lent to the “highest bidder” always (under the present system)— Hence the necessity of check-mating any bank or group of banks, or individuals, controlling those banks, and preventing any artificial limitation of the supply of

funds — Rockefeller alone can tie up every dollar of gold in this country.

How can Banks declare one-hundred-per-cent *cash* dividends, as one did in New York immediately after the "Panic" of 1907, unless they have robbed people?

If individuals are compelled to settle with a Bank when the Bankers have made or allowed a "Panic", why are the Banks not compelled to settle with individuals? Why should they be allowed to retain the deposits of other Banks and of individuals as they invariably do at such times? — Is it because they need these funds for the purpose of buying-in for their own account the "securities" which those squeezed are compelled to sacrifice? If they do not do this, why is it that "Panics" are invariably most profitable to them — however disastrous to the people?

Professor Irving Fisher of Yale has alleged that the "overproduction" of gold is largely responsible for "high prices" and proposes to increase the amount of gold not in but behind a dollar by means of seignorage—And I have seen it alleged that President Wilson himself believes in doing the same thing by putting more gold in the dollar, thus making a difference between them and the dollars already in existence.

Professor Fisher is right in a certain limited sense, in that every thing affects every other thing — Gold is a thing and affects every other thing, being found even in sea water, but it is not yet "profit-able" to extract it therefrom.

The effect of Professor Fisher's proposal would be to shut-down the largest gold mine in the world, the Treadwell in Alaska, whose ores are said to average only one dollar gross to the ton. It would most certainly restrict the output of gold, in that in many places it would be no longer profitable to produce it.

But as long as Gold continues to be our "Standard", is it wise to prevent the output thereof keeping pace with the increased activities and exchanges of the world?

How can there be "overproduction" when we are reminded so frequently and so painfully that there is not enough to go round as a "standard" even — Were it not for the elaborate system of credits, business would come to an immediate stand-still for lack of gold to conduct it.

The base of all things physical is our planet, from which we can take nothing — Things vital affect things physical — and things vital are moved by things psychical. The psychical desire of man moves him to labor vitally to displace the thing physical — gold. But nothing is gained by this displacement — Labor is lost which might be otherwise employed to the greater benefit of man — Whole orchards in California have been destroyed for gold — and fertile hillsides so destroyed for the temporary profit of the destroyers — But the race has not gained thereby, nor will all that gold ever restore the lost fertility — Such gold is extracted at a positive loss to the coming generations — And for every dollar made from

gold mining ten dollars have been lost by others in unprofitable or swindling ventures.

And the cause of this loss has been the need of man for a medium for exchange — and the idea that gold is the only suitable medium is purely psychical — a suggestion forcibly impressed on the mass by the selfish class that profits thereby in taking a rake-off on all the exchanges of other things between man and man.

Gold! Why all the gold that has ever been segregated would not begin to “pay” a tithe of the “debts” of governments alone — “Overproduction of Gold”! — One sees gold now and then; but who has it? Certainly not the governments or the people! “Overproduction”! — Why, the Gold-Mine Owner cannot keep it — nine-tenths of it goes to pay his labor — lost labor — and the other tenth he can seldom keep himself. And in the rare cases where he does, what does he do with it? Why! — pay it out again to labor to produce something else in exchange — telegraphs or commercial cables for instance — Nine-tenths of labor lost so that one-tenth may be employed in producing something else to which all labor should have been devoted in the first place! Gold represents labor — nothing else — And all that labor will have been lost the minute man finds out his mistake and demonetizes it as he did silver.

The Bankers cannot afford to allow gold to be used as a medium of exchange — if they did its insufficiency would be at once apparent — Hence they use it as a “Standard” — But they dare not use

this standard as they use all other standards, lest the exploited people perceive that "standards" are purely psychical things— The standard of extension, for instance,— purely psychical — one can make one out of any old thing — the copy of the original conception may be made with cheap materials — and the material has absolutely nothing to do with measurements either within or beyond our grasp.

And so it should be with the labor of man — it must be measured, yes! — But the standard of measurement thereof can only be labor itself — and for this any old thing again will suffice for *the record*, and perhaps the cheapest and most convenient is *paper*. But it will not be the paper itself which is sought after but what the paper stands for — what is writ upon it — what it is the certificate of, or the record of, or the token of — just as gold itself, as used to procure the product of labor, is nothing but the token of the labor behind it. The only difference is that paper cannot be cornered, while gold can. And I for one refuse to believe that the people will long continue to permit the use of any "standard" that *can* be cornered, any more than they would relish having to wait an opportunity to use the yard-stick or other standard measures so carefully guarded here at Washington.— The "interest" charges would be too high.

Gold is not "standard," or it would not be bought and sold as a commodity, as it frequently is — for the idea of speculating for a rise or fall in

“ price ” of anything, the “ value ” of which is *fixed*, is ridiculous.

The concept of “ value ” is inseparable from labor.

Our past and present troubles in the matter of exchange are brought about by the mental confusion of things psychical with things vital, psychically suggested by selfish intellectuals whose rapacity has never been restrained owing to their control of government.

May 9, 1913.

(VI)—A magnificent demonstration of the impossibility of using anything valuable as a means of exchange. One is reminded of the proverb: You cannot eat your cake and have it too.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 7

THE BEGINNER

“ Banking ” is still generally looked upon as a “ Trade,” but an opinion is gathering headway that this trade, as other trades of such universal import, should be undertaken by Government for the general welfare.

It is not so long since that letter carrying was a private trade, and the trade of parcel carrying has been, and is everywhere being, removed by Government from private hands.

The idea that the highways belong to the people as a whole and should be restored to them is also gathering headway, and though the means of transport have not yet been de-monopolized, the people demand that Government shall begin to limit this private trading upon general necessity.

Now, it is well known that Bankers also trade upon a general necessity, but what is this necessity? And what and whose are the tools of the trade?

Plainly, the necessity is that of a means for exchange — and the tools are the metals which serve as a base or standard for the means used —

No Government has ever furnished these metals — They have been supplied by the people, and to the people they belong — All that the bankers have supplied is the “ System ” by which the greater part of the metal has been “ de-monetized,” not at their own expense but to the loss of the people, and “ credit ” extended to take its place — for plainly, something, however intangible, had to take its place, or the constantly increasing business of the world would have come to a stand-still.

The natural result is that the Bankers are rapidly coming to monopolize the means for exchange which once belonged to the people, thereby directly controlling their activities.

May 12, 1913.

(VII)— Here attention is called to the trouble created by the fact that the possessor of wealth in whatever form cannot mobilize his resources at any desired moment owing to his lack of a medium of

exchange. Under the present system he is not credited even with what he possesses — for this reason the possession of money has come to imply wealth. A man with immense resources may starve unless he can realize them immediately; but money is accounted wealth because it can immediately and without question be exchanged for whatever commodity is required. And since the proportion of dollars to the amount of business done is as one to sixty or thereabouts, the man with the dollar can disorganize the business of the world and inflate the value of his perfectly worthless bill still further by merely threatening to withhold it from circulation.

A. C.

LETTER NO. 8

THE BEGINNER

As the activities of the world progress, desires extend and races expand, the need for a medium for exchange increases — and such as we have must pass more rapidly from hand to hand — the “velocity” in this country today being over “sixty,” meaning that the same dollar must serve for sixty different “purchases” or exchanges — on each of which the “Banker” takes his “rake-off,” notwithstanding the absurd fact that the “dollars” with which the exchanges are effected or, it might be more precise to say, on which the exchanges are based, belong not to him but to the community.

So accustomed have we become to having our Government run by, and for the benefit of, selfish interests that the sporadic protests of "cranks" avail not to arouse us from the lethargy into which the constant blood-sucking of the money-bats has plunged us; and if too sharp a prick touch the motor nerves of any individual, his corpse-drop cry is immediately drowned in the hum of the myriad press-wings of the loathsome creatures who instantly act in concert everywhere lest any of their prey, that may be not too far gone, arise and strike at them.

In the old world this blood-letting has been reduced to a science; and men are actually farmed and kept alive for their blood, which is there drawn from them slowly, long practice having taught the vampires that this is the safest way — But such of the progeny as have flown to us, know no such wisdom, and are wont to swell their blood bellies too rapidly to escape the notice of victims yet untouched — Whether these prospective victims shall escape or not depends upon their ability to seize control of their own Government, which at present seems disposed to entrust the stoppage of the blood-sacrifice to the very class that feeds thereon.

May 23, 1913.

LETTER NO. 9

THE BEGINNER

The use of "Check-Currency" is universal.

Bank notes are used only for petty-cash transactions.

Silver has been demonetized.

Gold (with us) is used only in settlement of balances.

Gold has been made "Standard" for all —

But this is purely to satisfy a psychological misbelief —

No one wants gold. The ordinary individual could not keep it for a day without paying it out again — a very difficult and dangerous thing to do. The capitalist does not want it — he must put it out again at interest immediately, or he would cease to be a capitalist. Governments want it only for its psychological effect ("confidence") — and the minute they get it they issue notes against it and put *these* in circulation (Germany's "War Chest" for instance.)

Like every other thing, Gold is only useful for use.

And some day the people will perceive that its use as a means for exchange has already been largely superseded by paper — the "credit system" of to-day.

And it is to be hoped that when it is demonetized the loss may to some extent be shared by those responsible for its tardy use—the Bankers, who escaped scot free after knocking-out Silver.

What takes place when the Gold Mine owners take gold bullion to the Mints to have it stamped as of a certain number of grains and degree of fineness?—The Government merely certifies to the labor lost in producing said gold, plus, “a profit,” small or great, to the Producer. Labor stands behind it—nothing else. If it could be had without labor, it would be had by everybody, and no one would want it. First it was wanted because it was pretty and did not readily oxidize. Then many wanted it and it was found hard to get. Then all wanted what the others thought they wanted, and were willing to take it in exchange for what was not required for their own immediate necessities. Finally it came to have a general exchange value—the only real value it has ever had. And men lusted after it. Psychological processes all.

But if, in fact, we depended upon it for exchange, the world would starve to-morrow.

The people will awake from this dream-state in which the Bankers hold them.

May 24, 1913.

(IX)—This is a very careful comment upon fundamentals.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 10

June 4, 1913.

CURRENCY " REFORM "

Skeletal pertinent collated for an over-occupied President.

No " Law " has ever stopped USURY — Laws were not intended to do so — " Interest " is a creature of the " LAW."

And any law which this well-meaning people's administration may now have enacted will abort as utterly as all such law has ever done if it fail to provide at least one source where money may be had at all times in any sum, at the maximum usury rate, by any and everybody entitled by good security to its use.

"A stream can rise no higher than its source"—
UNLESS — you damn the source — or manipulate — the supply.

The tablets now being found where Babylon once stood tell us that money-lending was — not in the hands of the Jews, but in those of Jewish Financiers, and had been for many years controlled by the House of Jacob.

Through this tool — " money " — they were enabled to absorb the wealth of the community.

Among the Jews themselves fifty years seems to have been the period required for complete absorption (*Denoting an interest rate far lower than any charged to-day.*), at which times the astute financiers, knowing the psychological value of Hope, gave their land, the source of all things earthy, back to the people, and allowed them to celebrate a "Jubilee."

History, so far as I am yet aware, does not record that they restored anything else, nor is it likely that they did, for had the people not to go to them again to borrow stores and means for exchange, there would have been no occasion for another "Jubilee" at the end of the next fifty-year period.

I am not yet familiar with Greek history; but have noted that, their usury laws proving useless, Solon had to cancel all mortgages.

Rome failed to do this — and died. For it was not "Luxury" that killed Rome but that for which luxury was the symbol — slavery at the other end. When slavery finally engulfed the middle class, as it is now rapidly doing with us — Rome died. Why should Rome have continued to live? No one had any interest in her other than the slave owners, who were wiped out. The only safe cities in this land to-day are those where the common people own their homes, and have some reason for living. The others will be wiped-out when the class-war strikes us.

(X) — *The note of warning sounded in the last paragraph of this letter deserves the most careful consideration.—A. C.*

LETTER NO. 11

WASHINGTON, *June 25*, 1913.

MEMORANDUM FOR

THE PRESIDENT OF THE PEOPLE

The Currency — Is a mere matter of convention, entirely distinct from, but nearly always confused with, the matter of — Control. Now —

Control (Of the Currency) —

Is the power of determining;—

1st — To whom it shall be issued.

2nd — How it shall be issued (on what security, if any).

3rd — And the price that shall be charged for its use.

Now, the President and his counsellors have failed to perceive this, but seem obsessed by the suggestions, thrown out by an extremely small class, that;—

1st — That the Government control the *making* of such currency as may be agreed upon.

2nd — That it “control” its issue — to the *Banks*.

3rd — But that it shall exercise no control whatever over the Banks in their unfair dealings with the people.

Real Control — Should be vested in the Secretary of the Treasury. He should have the power of naming the maximum rate which could be charged for the legitimate use of money.

Congress should first determine *what* securities (and improved real estate should be one of these) would be acceptable to the Government — and for how much of their face or assessed value —

And *any* one possessing such security, should at *all* times have the right to demand “currency” (This is all that is needed — the means for exchange — Gold is merely the tool of speculators and pirates) at the rate fixed (And the right of fixing this rate should be left just as freely with the Secretary as it is now with the Bank of England), and in the amount permitted by law.

So as not to pester the Government with a banking business for which it has made no preparation, the Secretary should fix the rate at a slight advance over the rates charged by banks and money-lenders generally in ordinary times.

This would ensure the continuance of their business at a proper percentage of profit —

But never again would there be “Panics,” with one-hundred-per-cent cash dividends by Banks immediately thereafter, or such criminal records

as five-hundred-per-cent per annum for forty straight years, as have just come to light.

This would be *real control* —

And, with all due respect to yourself, to your advisors, and to both Houses of Congress, you will never get control in any other way. Every usury “law” in the land is a dead letter.

Some of the people are dancing now —

And the Banks are paying the piper —

But wise men ask — “How long, oh Lord, how long?”

(XI) — *This very sensible suggestion explains itself.*—A. C.

LETTER NO. 12

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August 2, 1913.*

Hon. R. W. AUSTIN, *House of Representatives,*
Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR:—

CURRENCY REFORM

The terms “currency” and “reform” are apt to mislead us.

The bills pending in House and Senate will not change our present means for exchange at all, but merely remix, relabel, and represcribe them. “Laws” are being doctored so as to give our currency greater currency; that is all.

Before “reforming” anything it might be well to stop to consider its present form, which may have changed greatly since we last stopped to look at it, and may be entirely different from what we think it to be.

Now, what is the present form of that which passes current among us, enabling us to effect our exchanges one with another?

Stop a moment and look at it. It may surprise some of us to learn that ours has come to be an out and out paper-money country; that we have come to speak of gold no longer as a “standard” but as a “base”—a base for a great volume of paper-note money, on which has been gradually superimposed a vast system of paper-credit money.

The great Nations, recognizing the insufficiency of gold, even for a “base,” and failing to perceive how rapidly the demand therefor is being impaired by the psychological wave now engulfing the world, are preparing for war by eagerly bidding against each other in its purchase — are buying gold, mind you; buying the “standard” at a price over and above that fixed.

Gold can be had only when it is not generally wanted, all the false promises of Governments to their peoples to the contrary notwithstanding. Its lingering connection with our present-day means for exchange is purely psychological. It is the tool with which financiers periodically exploit us — nothing more.

We have already readily agreed to five hundred millions railroad-bond paper-money; and we are agreed also to issue money, in any amount, on notes-of-hand — tissue-paper-money. Would we do this if gold sufficed? I wot not. We do not yet openly admit that gold has passed, but down in our subconsciousness we are perfectly well aware that we have outgrown it, and that if exchanges depended upon it, the vast activities of to-day would come to an immediate standstill, as indeed they do every time the bankers, for personal reasons, call for it.

Thus no further objection is heard to paper money, measures to give greater currency to various kinds of which are now being urged by the bankers themselves.

But what shall we say of the stupendous folly of our Government in undertaking to settle the money changers' rake-off, which, in time, will absorb the whole, in gold. Where is it going to get the gold from? Issue bonds at our expense or tax us direct for its purchase?

Money of whatsoever kind is but a certificate — the certificate of the exchange relationship of labor as differently embodied. Gold, of all the most uneconomical means for exchange, would be worthless were it not for the labor behind it, and silver and other metals would not pass as small change were it not for labor and other things behind them — the fiat of a creditable Government and the consent of the people to the use of limited amounts in this way. So with paper money — it merely represents what is behind it. There can be no objection

to the use of paper as money ; it will always pass at par while we are confident that it is properly "secured" (has something behind it).

Nor have the bankers any objection to paper — where they control it. They only howl "fiat money" and threaten dire disaster when we try to get together to instruct Government to provide and issue this means for exchange, without favor, to all entitled by proper "security" (something to put behind it) to its use — to all who have something to exchange.

They fear their time-honored privilege of preying upon the exchange necessities of the community may be threatened, and this is the reason for their present insolent denial of this right of sovereignty.

Now, there can be no objection to any honest means for exchange — anything that has real labor behind it in the amount represented or more — as long as it be fully adequate to the requirements of the people, in no way constrains their activities, and is available to all on equal terms and without usurious charge —

Nor can there be any objection to the banks continuing to act as agents for all parties to an exchange.

But we should most solemnly protest at making them the masters instead of the servants of the people.

We should protest at the very idea, not only of Government abdicating its right to provide the means for exchange, but of its continuing to neglect its duty to do so.

And although the bills now pending control the rates to be charged the banks by the Government, it might be respectfully suggested that some limit, however extreme, be set on the rates the people are to be charged by the banks.

This can not be done by means of usury "laws," all of which have ever been dead letters. It can only be done by freeing the supply — by naming a rate just a notch higher than the banks are to be allowed to charge, at which anybody, possessing proper security, may upon demand and without commission, discount or any charge other than "interest," obtain the needed means for exchange direct from Government itself.

And the Government should determine what security would be acceptable — and this should not be limited to the paper of any specially privileged classes, such as financiers and traders, but should be extended to farm lands, and improved city real estate, manufacturing plants, and otherwise as widely as possible, and at such proportion of their assessed value as to insure such confidence in the needed means for exchange as to give it full currency at face value without thought even of the credit of the Government behind it.

The means for exchange is a public necessity, and though it may be allowed to remain yet a while in private hands, the time has arrived when the Government must see to it that public necessity is no longer too greatly exploited.

No man wants gold save for purposes of exploitation, but all need to be assured of a never-

failing means for exchange. The hawking about of gold by the financiers of the nations will not stand investigation — not in the present changing frame of mind of the peoples.

This letter having been declined wherever offered, was inserted by Mr Austin, under his own name, in the Congressional Record of September 13, 1913.
S.x.

LETTER NO. 13

WASHINGTON, *September 13, 1913.*

Hon. R. W. AUSTIN, *House of Representatives,*
Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR:—

THE WHEREFORENESS OF GOLD

Let us make a hasty preliminary survey of this most interesting phase of the currency question.

Why is it that, failing in their attempt to have Government legalize their private makeshifts, the banks, forced to the (to them) desperate expedient of proposing that Government shall furnish a paper means for exchange, should insist that Government obligate itself to redeem same in gold, a thing they themselves always promise, but invariably and necessarily fail, to do?

Let us consider this matter from one side only for a moment. Is it not obvious that if the banks be allowed to take a rake-off of five per cent only

— and in so far as has yet been proposed they can charge anything they like — on the moneys the Government proposes to furnish them to trade with, they must absorb the whole in twenty years, whether the issue be five hundred or five hundred thousand millions that the people call for?

Now, having absorbed all the money, why do they ask the Government to change it into gold? Is it not because this is the only way they can get from the Government bonds upon the people, taxing them in perpetuity?

They have no use for gold unless they can put it out at interest at once, and what way so easy to do this as to get the Government itself to take it off their hands? Hence the demand upon Government for what the Government has not got. If they really wanted gold for itself, they would ask the Government to buy and issue gold in the first place.

But the need of the people for a means for the exchange of their products remains. So, having wound one silken thread around the Republic, the Government issues the paper money through them again, and at the end of another twenty-year period — in reality it is much shorter — they wind another, and so on until the revolution.

Might not this be one possible explanation of the white man now being bound as well as the other races?

(XIII) — This appeared in the Congressional Record September 13, 1913 — To take advantage of Mr Austin's invitation, it was written hurriedly

as the paper was going to press. I could now change its terminology to advantage and so that no technical objections could be made to the argument — Its moving force — the IDEA — is, however, perfectly correct.—S.x.

LETTER NO. 14

WASHINGTON, *October 12, 1913.*

SAMUEL UNTERMAYER, Esqre., *37 Wall Street, New York City.*

DEAR MR UNTERMAYER:—

My compliments upon your article on Currency legislation in the October North American Review.

You perceive the necessity of the specific determination by Congress of the securities on which “money” shall be issued.

And you further perceive that there can be no “control” unless the Government issue money upon demand to *anybody* presenting the securities agreed upon! If the Government rate be six and one-quarter per cent, then the Banks will lend at six — and the government will not have to handle a single dollar: But unless Government be ready to issue money to *anybody* possessed of the specified securities, it will exercise no control whatever on the public rates.

Have you ever stopped to reason why it is that the Bankers insist upon *Gold*?

Is it not obvious that if the Banks take a net yearly rake-off of five per cent — (and every bank in the world would shut up shop to-morrow if they did not make many times this amount) — that in twenty years they must absorb *all* moneys issued, whether in millions or billions?

Why then, having absorbed all the “money” do they ask Government to change it into Gold? What would they do with the Gold if, by supernatural means, the Government were able to give it to them? Would they not have wasted twenty years in working for a medium of exchange, not worth one whit more to them than that which the Government provides them with for nothing?

Money is but a *MEANS*;— with the individual a means for exchange — but with the Bankers a means to an end — the enslavement of the world. Having absorbed all the “money,” they use it as a means for binding or “bonding” the world — they ask the Government to change it into Gold — in my opinion, for the sole reason that this is precisely what the Government cannot do.— Get a “call” on a man for something he has not got nor cannot get, and you’ve “got him.”

Just think this over a bit. No individual wants a million in gold — He would have to buy a vault to keep it in and hire guards to protect it — and then he would lie awake nights thinking of “the interest” eating it up. No! the people want and must have a means for exchange — it is a public necessity — But the Banker uses exchange as a means for enslaving the world.

(XIV) — *This very acute criticism of the gold standard should be final. It is absurd for the banker to demand gold and at the same time to complain of over-production. It must be obvious to every one who thinks for a moment that the only reason that this is desired, or rather, that people pretend to desire it, is because it is unattainable. Unless there were artificial restrictions, there could be no trouble. Every one in the world is really rich. Poverty has been created deliberately by holding up the means of exchange.—A. C.*

LETTER NO. 15

THE BEGINNER

“ MONEY ”

Certificates of Value Pledged
Vs
Evidences of In-debt-ed-ness.

When a Government prints “ money ”
And pays its way with same
Or otherwise circulates it —
It utters Evidences of In-debt-ed-ness.

And the Debt
May be circulated
At face-value.—
(What a light this throws on “ value ”!) —
This was done with our *first* issue of “ Greenbacks ”
During the civil war.

Or the Evidences of In-debt-ed-ness —
 — (the evidences — not the debt) —
 May be circulated
 At less than face-value.—
 This also was done during our civil war
 With all issues of “greenbacks” other than the
 first —
 The Bankers having induced Congress
 To emasculate their terminology
 In furtherance of their own intent
 To depreciate their first values
 — (the evidences — not the debt) —
 By thus causing them to be despreciated publicly.*
 “ Governments ”
 Have even printed “ money ”
 For no other purpose
 Than the enrichment of the Dictator
 At the expense of the people —
 This has frequently happened in Spanish America
 In very recent times.
 But when a REAL “ government ”
 Comes to print Evidences of In-debt-ed-ness —
 Not for its own use —
 Nor that of its ruler —
 But as a Public Service —
 And shall lend them —
 Not to specially-privileged-to-exploit Banks
 (without “ interest ”) —

* The Bankers forced the Government to state on the
 subsequent issues that it would not receive them itself.
 How could any private person be expected to do so after
 this, save at the ruinous discount to which they speedily
 fell?

But to its people direct
(with "interest") —
Taking ample security
(collateral or real — but not mere notes of hand)
To cover the in-debt-ed-ness incurred —
It will breathe the very breath of life
Into its "paper"—into its people — into the
Nation.

And the Evidences of In-debt-ed-ness
Will thus become
Certificates of Value-Pledged —
The in-debt-ed-ness passing to the borrower
While the value remains pledged with the govern-
ment —
And the margin of security
Between debt and pledge
Will be maintained by the government
Just as it is now maintained by the Banks.

The charge ("interest") paid by the borrower
For the use of this means for exchange
Will soon overtake and wipe-out
Both "interest" and principal
Of all Evidences of In-debt-ed-ness
For former Wars and Grafts inherited
Or any others that
This REAL government
May find it expedient to utter
For national defence
Or any other proper charge against
The General Welfare.

The General Credit
Will thus be used
For — and not, as at present — Against —
The people.

WASHINGTON, *March 3, 1914*

LETTER NO. 16

WASHINGTON, *August 7, 1914.*

HON. WOODROW WILSON, *President of the United States, White House, Capital.*

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

Instead of a Message to the People urging them to be calm, in the face of the public misappropriation of their gold, which is being sent out of the country without its real owners' consent, why not suggest something practical?

Though we have more wheat than ever before; though our very ports are blockaded with it, and it cannot be gotten out of the country, owing to the great prevision of our "laws" in bringing about a lack of ships; and though wheat will rot on the ground out West, owing to the refusal of the railroads to haul more — *STILL* — the price of flour has gone up.

So has the price of sugar gone up; So has gone up and will go up the price of all food to our people. One would think that we were at war.

When, during the recent great floods at Paris, a baker dared to raise the price of bread, he was promptly thrown into the Seine — and the price of bread remained everywhere as usual. Now that

worse than a deluge has come to pass, European Governments are regulating the price of food.

Now, if you really would render a service to the people, why not drop the platitudinously bryan-
esque, and tell them frankly, that you, great as is
your power, can not prevent their being robbed for
food, and that the Sovereign States are not sover-
eign where food is concerned, and as it would take
them twenty years or more to delegate this power
to those who are supposed to represent them, they
will have to take care of themselves during the
present crisis? Cite what the people of Paris did to
the baker, and give your regrets at not being able
to follow the example of the *governments* in
“effete” Europe!

Faithfully yours,

Don't say, as Mr Taft did;—“God knows, I
don't”—Vale.

*(XVI) — This letter gives an admirable example
of the confusion and misery created by the present
system. The law of supply and demand itself has
actually been suspended by the system.—A. C.*

LETTER NO. 17

WASHINGTON, August 11, 1914.

THE WORLD'S FINANCIAL SYSTEM
CANNOT STAND THE TEST OF WAR.*

Why — should every stock exchange in the world
be closed?

* Declined by Financial Editors wherever offered.

No one, save those who have the stocks and bonds printed, has ever been known to "*make money*" on the stock exchange — and keep it.

Gamblers gamble there, just as they do at Monte Carlo. And the simple-minded are robbed there, as elsewhere. And the favorite stocks offer a "respectable" way to rob the widow and the orphan.

But we, the people of America, have no obligation, "legal" or even moral,* to "support the market" — or rather those who run the market ;

Hence, manifestly, *we* can have no objection to the market's being kept open ;

On the contrary, now of all times is the one time that *we* have every reason to desire that the markets *should* be kept open.

If stocks and bonds — ay, even government bonds — should drop as low as five cents on the dollar, *we* would like an opportunity — not to sell — but to BUY them.

It is no doubt true, that the "securities" are *not* "as good as gold" — that they are only "gilt-edged," as has been facetiously (but so long and successfully) represented ;

But this is precisely the reason why the markets should now be kept open.

Why should we, the people, be deprived of our one opportunity to buy securities with the water squeezed out?

* Pardon use of an obsolete term in mistaken reference to a quality long since lost by the race.

Why, then, have all the stock exchanges been closed?

It is not pleasant to suspect that the "financiers," who can thus instantly close all the markets everywhere (they themselves calling them "public necessities"), as they can also all the banks, have themselves taken as much of the gold of the people as they dare, to "support" — not "the" market but THEIR market, and that if the exchanges were kept open, they would have no gold to give the people in order to enable them, *the people*, to profit by European offerings.

They, the "financiers," have imposed the Gold "standard" on the peoples, and this false "standard" not only is *not* now working, can not now be made to work, but never has worked, save at the cost of the robbery of the people. Gold can be had only when it is not generally wanted — *never* when it is.

And, in my opinion, they have closed the exchanges in the attempt to conceal the rottenness of *their* "SYSTEM" from the people, in the endeavor to prolong their power a little longer — and have done so, as usual, at the cost of the general welfare.

(XVII) — It is amazing how pungent and acute is this criticism. It exposes completely the hypocrisy of the governments. No destruction of wealth takes place when stocks fall to a tenth of their former prices, and yet everybody acts as if something terrible had happened. It may be answered that I am committing a husteron proteron, that it is because of some terrible happening that the stocks

decline in value. True. But if so, why attempt to conceal the fact? You do not alter it by an arbitrary suspension of business. Even calamities become no worse by being boldly faced.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 18

In the "Tatler"

London, August 12, 1914

Appeared, around Lloyd-George's portrait, as a centre-piece, the following half-page advertisement;—

WHO WOULD BE A TRAITOR AND HELP THE ENEMY?

"There is danger that individuals may selfishly hoard gold."

"It is vital that it should be made clear to these individuals and to the nation at large that any man who does this is inflicting a great injury on the nation. In this tremendous struggle finance is going to play a great part. It will be one of the most formidable weapons in this exhausting war, and anyone who for selfish motives of greed or through excessive caution or cowardice goes out of his way to attempt to withdraw sums of gold and appropriate them to his own use, let it be clearly understood that he is assisting the enemies of his country, and he is assisting them more effectively probably than if he were to take up arms on their behalf; and in the end he would not really benefit himself."

Extract from Mr Lloyd-George's Speech in the
House of Commons, on August 5, 1914.

“ The abstract thinking of the world
is never to be expected
from persons in high places ”
— Walter Bagehot's “ Lombard Street,”
(Dutton's edition, 1910, page 179.)

September 11, 1914.

Rt. Hon. DAVID LLOYD-GEORGE,
Chancellor of the Exchequer,
London, England.

MY DEAR SIR:—

The remarkable advertisement
published, with your picture and in your name,
on lower half-page 84, Tatler, London, Aug./12/14,
purporting to be an extract from your speech
in the House of Commons on August 5, 1914.

I am wondering whether the parties at interest
— the Bankers — induced your Government to
shoulder the expense of this advertisement, which,
no doubt, appears in all the more important papers
of the Kingdom?

Your knowledge of the “ Land Question ” sur-
passes your training as a Solicitor. How comes it
that as Chancellor of the Exchequer you have failed
to give Finance equally independent consideration?

*“ Who would be a
Traitor and help the
enemy? ”*

— Does it not occur to
you that it is the Gov-
ernment — your Gov-
ernment — that has
betrayed its people —
not only to the enemy
without but to the
enemy within?

*“ There is danger that
individuals may selfishly
hoard gold.”*

— Right! Terrible
danger — for the
Banks — But any loss
the people may suffer
will be as nothing if
only the Government
be finally compelled to
furnish the means for
exchange.

“ It is vital ”

— Again—to the Banks!

*“——, inflicting a great
injury on the nation.”*

— Once more — the
Banks!

*“—— and anyone who
for selfish motives of
greed —— to attempt to
withdraw sums of gold
and appropriate them to
his own use, ——”*

— For whose use, pray,
should anyone “*ap-
propriate*” the gold,
if not for one’s self
and one’s family?
WHO — contracted
the currency? *WHO*

said that *GOLD* should be the *sole* “legal” tender?
WHO — “based” (and a very base act it was) the
“currency” on *GOLD*? *WHO* — said that *GOLD*

should be the "Standard," well knowing that it utterly lacks the essential property of a "Standard"—fixity? *WHY*—has your Government paid the private Bank of England its loan, over and over again, till the interest paid to date exceeds the entire present wealth of your Kingdom? And why do you still engage to pay said Bank "interest" on this still unpaid loan, at eight per cent per annum in perpetuity? Does it not seem to you that the "interest" of this private Bank in the product of your workers is a bit too large?

To my mind it is the Chancellor who is the "Traitor", though he may not know it, and not the people. These know that despite the lying promises of those in high places, the Financial System forced upon them has gone to pieces at the first real strain put upon it. How could it be otherwise? It is a private system—a very special and most highly profitable privilege—the greatest ever granted by Kings. But the utter fatuity of pretending to expect the harpies to protect the people against themselves, is nowhere made more disgracefully manifest than in the whining appeal of the Chancellor of England—God gie ye the giftie!

The expense of "the great war" (there's a greater yet to come) is estimated, in dollars, at from fifty million to three hundred million per day. The lowest estimate will take all of the gold in the world in less than six months—for the war alone. I pray to God that the War last for three years, or 'until it occurs to ordinary man (whom no Government has ever yet protected) to inquire how the

Financier can not only eat his cake and keep it, but how the cake grows as he eats. An hundred million lives will be well lost — including a proper proportion of “American ” hybrids, of whom I am one,— if only the mental plane of the white can be raised to the level of that of the “ heathen ” Chinee, so that we too may oppose bonds, and cut them with the sword, as the “ White Wolf ” (he had been better called the Yellow Wolf) now fights all “ christianity ” (Pardon, oh Jesus, their taking of Thy name in vain) single-handed;— If only the white may also see the racial absurdity of the activities of a nation coming to a stand-still whenever some financier may suffer a chill, and fear for his private interest in the Public’s sole means for exchange;— Or when a Pierpont Morgan dies, and a people passes sleepless nights lest his “ Stock Exchange ” (the place where stocks and bonds are exchanged for something better) close. The Banks over here have denied connection with the Stock Exchanges — It is now proven that they lied. The people of America now want to *buy* stocks and bonds — Now is the one opportunity they have ever had to get them with the water squeezed out;— But is there a single “ Statesman ” who inquires *WHY* all the exchanges have been closed? And what would his “ Investigation ” amount to if he did?

God grant that this War be a great one — great enough to tumble “ Systems ”—to wipe out all Special Privileges — and to compel “ governments ” to furnish their peoples with the means for the equitable exchange of their services and of the product of their activities, without any man’s being

able to stop them for toll, or starve them through fear.

You, Lloyd-George, are great in that, apparently, you have been whole in so far as you have gone — But you owe it to your God to be greater still with every further day he gives you.

It is now incumbent upon you, as Chancellor of the Exchequer for Great Britain, to denounce the utter failure of *Gold* to serve its alleged purpose — to demand the *DEMONETIZATION OF GOLD* — and to furnish your people with a proper and never-failing means for exchange;—

For of what use access to the Land if the produce therefrom cannot be exchanged save upon terms dictated by those who have purchased the very SPECIAL PRIVILEGE of monopolizing the MEANS?

Any Ideas I have are at your service — gratis.

Unnoticed —

LETTER NO. 19

November 15, 1914.

GEORGE BERNARD SHAW, Esqre., *London.*

MASTER SHAW:—

I have given the greater part of my leisure for the day to the consideration of your article in the New York Times —

Easily — Well done!

Part of a sentence — one phrase alone;— “ ——
money, the only commodity the moneyed class has
to sell ”— would recompense me for my time.

LETTER NO. 20

“ China in Dire Straits for Money ”
“ Secret Agents Seek Loan in U. S. ”

&c &c &c

Washington Post, Nov/18/14.

November 18, 1914

DEAR MR _____ :—

That China's present government is in dire
straits for money — We know ;

That it will fall if it does not get it — We know !

That its “ secret ” agents are here — We know ;

That the Bankers run our government — We
know ;

That they would like to finance China's present
government — We know ;

But whether Chief-clerk Wilson, who knows
nothing of finance, and his fool Secretary of the
Treasury, who knows less, will go to any such
lengths — God only knows !

I think not !

England's Special-Missioners' attempt to get our
“ Gold ” (they got a hell of a lot of it before they

came, and they have since gotten more — New York being but a suburb of London) has — possibly — only possibly, for they are dense and of no understanding,— made them “ smell a rat ”!

But I cannot get over my feeling that the Gods have had a bit to do with everybody's having done the wrong-or-right thing!

China's present government is — BLIND. They have no need of foreign GOLD — But God would not have even me tell them so.

Vale.

LETTER NO 21

SUNDAY, *November 29, 1914.*

THE RT. HON. DAVID LLOYD-GEORGE,

Brynawelon, (In the attempt
Criccieth, to break through
Carnarvon, the lines
Wales, of ignorance
G. Britain. drawn around
you)

MY DEAR SIR:—

£20,000 is the amount his clerk would have asked you to insert in the check, had you gone to a Barrister for the information I gave you — gratis.

But no one in your office has even damned me for my “ good intentions ”—

Like the cards left by me at the Shoreham here, for Sir George Paish and Mr Cecil Blackett — Like the polite note also left for them — Unacknowledged.

Now, this impoliteness on the part of Sir George I may account for by laying it to *FEAR* — He may have been afraid that I might ask him why he persisted in endeavoring to have our little secretary of our littler treasury white-wash the New York Banks' misappropriations of public gold in their first mad attempt "to support" "the" Market — If I had asked him whether he desired to obtain what little gold we had left, he might have been embarrassed. Sir George and Mr Blackett (Is this last name right? — I've forgotten him.) — FUNKED. Great pity this — I might have given them both some valuable information.

If these gentlemen had not been so much afraid of me, I would have assisted them. You claim to have some thousand million pounds of our paper — and there is thought to be another two hundred million pounds thereof on the Continent. You wanted to realize on these — in Gold. Sure! Now, if Sir George and Mr B. had only come to me, and allowed me to approach "our" New York Market in their names, the "Market" *might* not have lain down on you — I would have advised the Marketmen not to close the doors just as supplies were going down in price. When things go down, wise buyers buy. I would have tried to have made them see the light — to turn their Market over to me, so that the Market should have a "sure thing," as Markets must if Marketmen are to make money.

Controlling thus the sellers and the selling place, I would then reach out for buyers — not to overcharge them, but to convince them that *I* would give *everybody* choice cuts.— Having convinced them, not only of my absolute honesty but also of my ability to fulfil my promise, I would then separate them — not from their money, but from their GOLD.

Then I would size myself up as seller, marketman and buyer, see what I stood on, screw honorability to the table — and start the game of solitaire;—

The sellers had left insecurities with me to the tune of twelve hundred million sterling; The buyers, though having money, literally, “to burn,” had only been able to produce a miserable residuum of three hundred million pounds of the non-flammable Gold in the whole American bailiwick.

Clearly here was a Pooh-Bah deal — one hand to t’other, at five shillings to the pound!

And no kick coming from any party — even the third party—All your insecurity for all our dross— The honestest deal ever put over in the New York “Market” —And only possible because the marketmen had their hands tied.—Abracadabra!

Having thus satisfied all parties (and Parties) our friends would then cast about for a reward. Not “Money”! What would one who would handle billions — who would not only handle — but *create* them — What would such an one do with “Money”? Huh?

Nay!— Snort!— Neigh!

A TITLE —

His friends would call the attention of the Governments both of Britain and America to his having saved — Gold to the British Nation — and paper to the American people — nine hundred million pounds sterling of paper, title to a yearly tribute of forty-five million pounds sterling — payable in grain or flesh.

The American Prime Title — “ Sir ” — he already enjoys — “ Dukes ” and “ Princes ” are common — “ Saviour ” of the Country has already been bestowed upon a defunct marketman —

Surely ye can only call HIM “ GOD ” — Did ye not so acclaim Caesar? Who was Caesar?

(XXI) A splendid piece of satire with a core to it. The opening of the war was the greatest opportunity the world has ever seen for wiping out sham values. And if Mr Lloyd-George had had the sense to listen to Mr Stuart, it might have been done.

A. C.

LETTER NO. 22

January 6, 1915.

HON. WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN,
Director of Democracy (Fact)
C/O State Department, City.

DEAR MR BRYAN:—

In the Washington Post this morning, under the head “ Bryan Assails Aristocrats ”, you are made

to appear as denouncing those who believe people cannot rule themselves, and quoted as stating;— “The Power which controlled the country’s funds prior to the passage of the currency law was a political despotism”—the inference, from the word “prior”, being that the country’s funds are no longer despotically controlled. But is this true?

This Administration is charged openly in the Public Press by the leading democrats of the South and the West, with playing into the hands of Wall Street.

Your boasted Currency Bill is a farce — You can help boost the interest rate sky-ward, but you are utterly powerless to bring money within reach of the people at any rate. I myself am now, and for five months past have been offering over eleven per cent, on perfectly good security, for funds — without even a nibble, though the brokers are as hard up as anyone else — I am in no immediate need of the money, but so deep-seated has become my distrust of the President and his Ministers, owing to the very wide difference between their words and their acts, that I am trying to guard, as far as possible, against the terrible trouble which impends. The legal rate for money at this Capital is six per cent, and the rate allowed by contract ten per cent — I am offering over eleven, but without a taker.

You are printing money and giving it to the Banks — And the Banks are taking our money and giving it to Canada, and to the Argentine — Look at the Bond Offerings in the Public Press, and ponder *the rates*, if you can — No wonder private

individuals cannot get money at eleven per cent — How would a Bank earn five hundred per cent per annum for forty straight years if they did?

Do you know, that money going up means property going down? Do you know that the inability of people to get money at any rate within reason means disaster? Do you know that when Debtors cannot renew, because the Government has betrayed the people into the hands of the money-lenders, it means that the Money-Lenders, with whom the Government is, through private parties, in partnership, will take their property away from them — that instead of one Tennessee Coal and Iron robbery, a large portion of the people of the whole country will be trodden down into still deeper slavery?

Of what use prayers for peace when everybody who thinks is praying for — WAR? Universal War — World War that will sweep this country too — and rid it of the vermin who now stink the body politic. (1)

Mr Wilson is accused in the Press of selling us — (2) The Governor of Texas is not the only one to say so — The people of this country have been always — *SOLD*.

I was once — for you! In this Capital, I was perhaps, the original “Wilson man” — Am I an “Aristocrat” when I say —

(1) — *This means not you alone, but the rulers of this country from the very beginning.*

(2) — *I haven't money in mind — there are many other considerations, less crude. — S x.*

No more "democracy" for me!

If we *must* have oppression, then let it be honest oppression — not hypocritical — Or at least show us this HIGHER POWER which makes you all cringe, so that we also may kiss the ring or lick his hand.

(XXII) *This letter is especially interesting as making the nexus between the money question and the democratic question.—A. C.*

LETTER NO. 23

January 23, 1915.

MR E. E. PRATT, *Chief, Bureau Foreign and Domestic Commerce, Department of Commerce, City.*

MY DEAR SIR:—

I have read your speech before the Illinois Bankers' Association, as reported by the Star yestereve.

England will be cursed by coming generations of whites —

Japan has already picked up the prestige England dropped in the East —

The vitality of the white is now suffering a loss from which it will never recover.

And now, to your article;—

This war will lessen the accumulated surplus-product of labor —

But it will *not* deplete the money-capital of the world by a single six-pence —

After the war is over we will have just as much money as ever (not mentioning *increase* by production)— and far, far less use for it —(Owing to the killing-off of the users)—.

The Money-Lenders had begun their Propaganda to befuddle the public while they raised the “ interest ” rate, long before the war started.

Having an absolute monopoly of the means for exchange, they can charge anything they please for it — the “ control ” vaunted by our President, and other protectors of the people, extending everywhere save to the “ interest-rate ”— The rates may be nominally O. K.— but actually! ? !— The Government has no power whatsoever to bring money within the reach of its people, whatever the security. The Government is the servant — not of the people, but of the Bankers.

The Bankers are much like snakes — They first hypnotize — then swathe their prey with verbal saliva — It’s a more “ humane ” way of swallowing people.

Now the “ Capital ” you have in mind (as shown by the context) not only has not been “ depleted ” but has actually *been doubled*, and this before the war has really begun, owing to the cost of the war

having already reached an amount equal to the money-capital of the entire world (as will be evidenced, later on, by Bonds)—

This is one of the beauties of War — The longer it lasts the more false “Capital” it creates.

The Napoleonic Wars gave birth to the Vampires responsible for the anaemic degeneration of England —

Our Civil War made the Plutocrats who now oppress America —

And this War will forge the Bonds for, and perhaps accomplish the slavery of, the whole White Race.

The money—“Capital”—of the world will be “spent” *over and over again*—(It can *never* be consumed, mind you)—and the result will be the bonding (a mere process of book-keeping) of the entire white race by the Money-Lenders, who, to collect “interest” on the Bonds now being forged, will levy taxes (for it is *they* who control “your” government) which will sweat the surviving slaves and oppress, perhaps for their for-ever, such offspring as they may be willing or able to produce.

People that will put up with this kind of thing deserve slavery —

Either this war awakes the Whites — Or the Whites “pass.”

It is not England alone that has been downed in the East — The greed of England’s Money-Lenders

(for whom ours are merely agents) has given Japan the opportunity to halt the Caucasian, and she will surely challenge him (quite rightly too) in the immediate future, with all the East at her back.

So, if "*our*" government, whose financial eyes have been bandaged by traitors to the State, does not awaken and tear itself free ere the accomplishment of the robbery of the people through the unwarranted raising of the "interest" rate — If "*our*" government fail to put an end to the monopoly of the means for exchange — If "*our*" government fail to alter a system whereby the activities of millions of its peoples are periodically estopped — then the internecine sores now festering everywhere in this fair land, will break into general internecion —

A people that will not rise en masse against slavery, deserves to be enslaved.

Englishmen, owing to lack of education and facile intercommunication, were crushed down piece-meal. The best English blood, to-day, comes from the red-blooded "law"-made "felons" she expatriated. At home, aside from the oppressors, there are naught but starveling runts. This is the English "System"— She eats her own.

Can the American also be sacrificed—to GREED?

On the answer hangs the existence of the White—

Either he throws off his oppressors, or he perishes — For those whom the Money-Lenders have

taught the use of the sword — are coming back at him —

Only the fit shall survive.

(This is the only letter I held back —

Something said — “consider his innocence!”)

(XXIII) — Here we begin to see how capitalism, in the bad sense, has not merely enslaved the people, but threatens to ruin the race.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 24

THE BEGINNER

“Our” government pretends to “control” the Means for Exchange —

“Our” government lies — It does *not* CONTROL the Means for Exchange —

“Our” government controls the people while they are held-up by the Money-Lenders for any usurious charge they may think safe to make for the use of the Means for Exchange, the absolute monopoly of which they have purchased from “our” government.

“Our” government — May select the paper on which “money” is printed —

“Our” government — May select the ink for the printing —

“Our” government — May possibly select the photographs to be used —

“ Our ” government — May even select the men (grave doubt begins here) whose names are to appear on the “ money ”—

But when it comes to assuring the equitable use of its credit, or of the money-credits of its people, “ our ” government has neither selection nor election —

And as to the *RATES* which the USURERS, laughing at “ the laws,” may exact for the use of the Means for Exchange, “ our ” government cannot even give protection —

“ Our ” “ government ” “ controls ”—not the Usurers — but the people while the Usurers rob them.

“ Our ” government has sold its people —“ Our ” government has, for the price of its own possible perpetuation in office, sold to the Usurers the absolute monopoly of The Means for Exchange. The Money-Lenders may charge what and how they will, as long as they keep without “ THE LAW ”!

Sunday, January 24, 1915.

LETTER NO. 25

THE BEGINNER

Having uttered false-property — (stocks and bonds based, not on physical value, but on passing Power-to-Tax) — to absorb what little money was not based on their own credit-system, the

“bankers” now with-hold this from circulation, using dire necessity to rob the people of Real-Property;—

And while robbing *us*, the “bankers” use our money (as well as their own credit-money, and the money which “our” government so obligingly furnishes them for *our* account but for *their* profit) to “finance” (“to make captive for ransom” — Dict.) the peoples of other States, doping us meanwhile through “the public” Press, which though quite as despicable as “our” consenting government, is far more sensible in that it pulls off its full share of the graft;—

One sometimes wonders how “our” governors *can* be as foolish as government accounts make them appear.

Look at the tremendous financial propaganda now being carried on (and paid for) through the “public” Press! Why?

January 31, 1915.

LETTER NO. 26

February 8, 1915.

JOHN SKELTON WILLIAMS, Esqre.,
Comptroller of the Currency,
Treasury Department, City.

MY DEAR SIR:—

I — Bank of Commerce’s stock transaction
“*not expressly forbidden by law.*”

- 2 — He may not meet with as smooth a path.
- 3 — Legal authority Comptroller in doubt.
- 4 — Real motive — hostility between John Skelton Williams and Thos. F. Ryan.

N. Yk. Sun, Feby. 7/15.

- 5 — A feeling of *NATIONAL* pride and hopefulness (*in a private graft*)
- 6 — Russia, Norway, Sweden, and other European countries have already floated large loans in New York — Canada recently arranged for a large supply — Rumors of a big English loan — The Argentine loan — “If the South American countries can be induced to turn to the United States for financial “aid”?”

Washington Post, Feb. 8/15.

1 — Can it be possible that a gentleman of your experience can be unaware that not only the Bank of Commerce's stock transaction, but every transaction, however immoral, but which is “*not expressly forbidden by law,*” is permissible throughout the land? Do you not know that when trust funds (other people's money, however held) win, the profit is always appropriated by the gamblers, and that when they lose, the loss is invariably charged to that unprotected child, the public (Life Insurance funds misappropriations unpenalized to this day, and the Investigator lifted to the Supreme Bench) — The bigger the robbery, my dear Sir, the

more reputable — Positively, it must be not much less than a million to avoid danger of jail. “*NOT EXPRESSLY FORBIDDEN BY LAW*” — In this thin phrase lies the secret of the growing contempt for the “Law” — “Law” is to-day what it ever has been — the excuse or the “authority” of the robber and oppressor. The “Law” can not be defined — Were such a thing possible, the “Law-yers” would have to go to work. It originated in the desire of the robber to keep the property stolen, without having to fight to do so. “The Law”! — Phew!!! — Our whole body of Law-yers could not give you the list, let alone expound them — We have so damnably many that the very people themselves cannot help being confronted by the obvious conclusion that however *unjust* the act, it is perfectly permissible, if only it be “*NOT EXPRESSLY FORBIDDEN BY LAW*” — Hence, also, the far more dangerous conclusion, that “the Law” is not for them — but for their oppressors — and that if they would protect themselves, they must first overthrow “the Law.” — “The Government” ? — The “Government” is the mere tail to “the Law.” It’s an open question whether the Government has debauched its people — or the people “the Government” ? — I incline, personally, to the first view, my admiration for “our” “Government” having taken wings since I returned to my own country and began to study its “Government.”

2 — That you will not meet with a smooth path is certain and (3) that you have no legal authority is *not* a “matter of doubt,” as they courteously put it, but also certain —

4 — Hence it is perfectly natural that they should connect your selection, for attack, of the Bank of Commerce, with your personal hostility to Mr Thos. F. Ryan.

But if your attack be not a purely personal one upon your own enemy Mr Ryan, why do you chase after phantoms that have already passed? Why do you not rather endeavor to call attention to (I will not raise a laugh by using the word "control," so sarcastically attached to your official title) to the wrongs "*NOT EXPRESSLY FORBIDDEN BY LAW*" which the Banks are perpetrating to-day, and call the attention of the people to these wrongs having already been promptly *forbidden by "Law"* in other lands, and see whether you cannot induce a frame of mind which might lead them to endeavor to persuade their "*Representatives*" (over whom *they* have no control) — to beg them — to "follow their leaders" and pass similar "*laws*" here? Why?

5 — You might point out to them that although the "pride" of the Bankers is already swollen to the point of bursting, and although we, the people, should reflect nationally, if not naturally, this pride which they can no longer retain but must radiate around, it is however, questionable, to say the least, whether we, the people, have as much reason for hopefulness (or any other fulness) as the Bankers —

6 — Some of us, when we see "our" Government furnishing money to the Bankers to be sent to the needy in Russia, Norway, Sweden and other

European countries, and to the Argentine, and when we perceive how thoughtfully “our” Bankers hold the balance of “our” money until England is ready for it, or until the rest of South America “*can be induced*” to take it — Some of us, I say, wonder — not that the rates charged to us for the use of our own funds are mounting skywards (there is nothing wonderful about this — the wonder is, as Dr. Johnson would have put it, that “our” “Government” should permit it!) Some of us wonder, I repeat, — how long this kind of “government” is going to last?

Whenever the Banks have made away with all our moneys in Bank, “our” Government has accustomed to turn over to them, on demand, any which we had accumulated in the public treasury. Now that Mr Morgan, whose firm has lately done the asking and getting, has been appointed the “Financial Agent” of the British Government, he will have larger need of our funds than ever —

But I would suggest that, while not failing to supply Mr Morgan with whatever he may require to minister to the needy in other lands, it might not be a bad idea for the “government” to print a few extra “dollars” for home consumption, and put them where our own needy public can get their hands on them —

Otherwise the present conspiracy and the concerted raid on real property, which has already gone down fifty per cent, and which will remain there until the Bankers can make another reaping similar

to "'73," may become too apparent for the lasting safety of the "STATE"—

Also, with wheat going upwards, without the slightest "control" (outside of the wheat "pits"), it may be well for the "Government" to buy wheat for the public, as was done, under similar conditions, in Ancient Rome — And to do so before it reaches "five dollars per bushel" as is already being propogandaed in the "public" press — If the millions already jobless through the concentration and exportation of "money" are left to starve, they may reach the ripe conclusion that if they are to die a quick death, it may as well be a merry one —

Mr Comptroller:— If your comptroller will not comptrol, speak up quickly ere the Car of State gets going down hill too fast — You may be too blessed scared even to jump — Speak!

Quit private grudges —
Stop chasing phantoms —
Act! — Or tell us *WHY* you can not.

LETTER NO. 27

February 9, 1915.

JOHN SKELTON WILLIAMS, Esqre.,
"Comptroller" of the Currency,
Treasury Dep't, City.

DEAR MR WILLIAMS:—

I held letter written to you yesterday — with a cui bono sigh;— But on going over it this morning,

I believe it to be my duty to send it, so here it is. I who sense the pulse of the people, give it to you.—
A first zephyr from the brewing storm.

Have you had time to read Treitschke's views on "The Finances of the State" (Gowan's Selections, Fred. A. Stokes Co., 1915, beg. p. 113.) Having but begun the study of German, the advanced thought of their Thinkers is not fully within my reach (English-speaking people do not call for translations until fifty years after publication — or until war time) — So I am unable fully to weigh this great historian: But his views on "Finance" are the antiquated ones by which Financers (no "i" for me) still lead "our" Governments by their noses — The Idea being that "A Public Debt is a Public Blessing"—*So God bless this War which so blesses the World!*

But though this great man was unable to perceive what "money" is, he had a dim feeling that a means for exchange was necessary to a people, and fearing that the Capitalists of Prussia "would go abroad to invest their money safely somewhere"—

He felt, what is absolutely true, that the activities of the nation would come to a stand-still for lack of a means of exchange — As they are rapidly coming to a stand-still today with us; —

And as it did not happen to occur to him to inquire *what* the "money" was; *who* produced it; nor *how* the non-producing parasitic class managed to gather it all in and control it, he assumed that as "*the system*" "*had always been so,*" it must be

“*God-given,*” and that the duty of the State was — not to substitute a means for exchange of its own — but to come to terms with and pay tribute to the non-producers.

As the views of to-day’s Governors of our State are not one whit in advance of last-generation’s Treitschke, I beg leave to advise that his conclusions are absolutely correct — though his premisses were as wrong as our own.—And that the Government of the dis-United States, being unwilling or unable to deal rightly with the producers, *must* deal rightly with its Bankers —

The Government should at once borrow what little Gold there may still remain in the Country, paying the non-producing “Capitalist” Class twenty per cent “interest” thereupon, not forgetting a five or ten per-cent rake-off (very modest in these times of such tremendous “*demand*”) to the Bankers — for “*finding the money*”—

But do not “re-deposit” the gold with the Bankers — If you do you will have to borrow it all over again — and again — and again — as you have always done when the poor Bankers needed new “Bonds” to play with — Gather Congress in Congress and try to explain that you think one thirty-per-cent grab ought to satisfy the Bankers for thirty days or so (though they frequently hist “money” to several times this figure on “change”) at this juncture, and ask them to stop talking a bit while the Chaplains pray to God to show them some way to bring the borrowed money within reach of the borrowers, (the people in whose name

the "Government" issues the "Bonds"—Bully name this—"Bonds," but how mockingly insulting to one's understanding) —

For to continue to permit "our" "Capital" ("we" owe every blessed cent of it, by the way, for the stocks and "bonds" the Bankers have bought for "our" account) to be sent out of the country, as is now being rapidly done—means a too great hastening of the terrible disaster with which these Caesarian operations menace Society.

LETTER NO. 28

THE BEGINNER

ON THE WAY TO THE CLUB,

Saturday, February 20, 1915.

FOOD — "MONEY" — LIFE

When the general "Supply" is privately monopolized, "Demand" must be supported by *FORCE* superior to the "LAW" behind the monopoly.

AT HOME,

Sunday, February 21, 1915.

"Banking" is — "A Trade" — and *Food-supplying* — "An Occupation" — both *PERMITTED* by the people in the supposedly reciprocal service between men.

But when Bankers — to increase their personal profit — deny our need and “finance” other nations — And when Farmers and Speculators — for the same reason — also deny our need, and send our food out of the country ; —

Then,— if the eternal “*LAW*-churn of “our” government continue to leave us no thing but water — as in the recent case of that noble, God-given “*REFORM*,” The “Federal” Re-Serve “*LAW*,” by which “*our*” Federal Re-Serves were delivered into private hands, and the right to exploit the collective credit of an hundred million people for personal gain, was bargained away to a few private individuals for a consideration still kept private, while that son of God, our infallible President, chanted “*The New Freedom*” ; —

Then — Let the people dismiss “their” government and themselves ask — “*BY WHOSE AUTHORITY DO YE THESE THINGS?*”

P. S.— Washington’s Birthday

“ I know not what course others may take but as for me, give me liberty or give me death ! ”

PATRICK HENRY
Speech, *March*, 1775
Vale.

LETTER NO. 29

March 9, 1915.

GEORGE SYLVESTER VIERECK, Esqre.,
New York.

DEAR MR VIERECK:—

The “Dollar”-Conspiracy is afoot—the greatest this country has known, if not, indeed, greater than any time and land has known;—

The people have again been betrayed by their government in full confidence in their ignorance and too great servility to revolt;—

The Vampire-Press fans them with its foul wings, and many of them will die sleeping, sucked-dry of their life-blood.

Our moneys have been, and are being, rapidly sent out of the country to bind other peoples in slavery—“Dollars” will be very scarce until *real*-property passes from the hands of those who have not (“money”) into the hands of those who have (control—“money”);—

After the accomplishment of which robbery “Dollars” will again be plentiful with us, while those abroad are robbed of their lands and property, for lack of them.

Meanwhile Seers, perceiving The END, ponder the means.

LETTER NO. 30

DRAFT FOR A
PETITION FOR RELIEF

(Such as is habitually extended to a Class but which is still with-held from the public — to the great damage of the public — and the profit of the Class.)

From _____, petitioner
To The State of _____
vs. _____ et al., conspirators
Per _____ Attorney.

PREAMBLE

Whereas —

Owing to the demonetization of silver and other constriction of “the currency,” the people have been stripped of all but pocket-“money,” and compelled to effect their exchanges, one with another, on public “credit,” privately controlled; —

And Whereas —

“Credit” is nothing but a system of varying private instruments and book accounts, monopolized by the “Bankers” under very special privilege usurped from government —

It Follows —

That those who have some Thing of their own in surplus, which they would exchange for some other Thing in surplus of some other

body — may not effect such exchange without recourse to those who, though having no Thing of their own to exchange, have, notwithstanding, and for some reason not yet generally understood, been granted by “government” the very special privilege of presiding over all exchanges, dictating the terms upon which the same may be made, and levying an unrestricted tax thereupon for their own private gain.

Now —

While this private “right” to public tax is limited to the exchange of current surpluses for current lacks, and does not too greatly exceed the cost of keeping the books and the “profits” customarily extorted for the non-workers who “own” the “peeze,” this usurpation of the greatest function of government (save alone the preservation of the peace) strangles the State slowly.

But —

Life being but a concatenation of changes, the time comes when real surpluses held in reserve must be used for the purposes for which they were accumulated — But *these* reserves are not of the current-surplus kind, and cannot be used as wanted, but must first be “liquidated,” which can only be done on the terms imposed by those who control the “liquid” —

Also —

Real-surplus-reserves are usually liquidated slowly — partially — and this involves not only

the paying of the private tax (“*interest*” — a new name for *USURY*, which Jesus inveighed against, and which our forbears found *opprobrious*) on the part “liquidated,” but the mortgaging (Vide the ancient meanings of this word) of the whole for the part, thus placing the one whose Thing entitles him to the means for exchange in the power of the one who has no Thing, and whose interest and intent it is to get that Thing.

Hence —

Whether it be families in the process of laying up reserves of surpluses — or families in the process of consuming reserves already accumulated — (Private reserves in time of general want is another form of injustice, but foreign to this argument) — all but the money-lenders themselves are at all times on the dangerous side of the private books of those who monopolize this great privilege — a *POWER* not granted them by the community but abused through sheer usurpation of “governmental” function.

And Whereas —

In War times, as at present, when the “Banks” have sent the bulk of our little “moneys” abroad, in exchange for the private instruments, the “market” “price” of which they alone have any interest in “supporting” —

And Whereas —

They, the “Banks,” find it more profitable to themselves to “finance” (*Vide ancient*

meaning of the term "feynaunce" — It means the same to-day, but the meaning has been hidden) the war than to permit the continuance of ordinary human activities here at home —

And Whereas —

They, the "Banks," openly proclaim their intention of employing *our* collective "credit" for the purpose of securing unto themselves the "financing" of neutral countries which the "Powers" now at war have been compelled to allow to escape temporarily —

Now Therefore —

It becomes obvious that there is great danger that the "debt-ors" of our land are about again to be robbed on the vast scale of 1873, when, by the stroke of a pen, the "value" of "money" was trebled, and the "value" of real property pushed down correspondingly.

And Therefore —

As the "federal" "government" continues to disregard its high duty to erect an honest "standard" of "value" and to furnish its people with a never-failing means for exchange based thereupon, but has, instead, relegated this great power over the activities and very lives of its people to those who exploit them for their own selfish means (which *they* mistake for *ends*) —

And Whereas —

The people are not quite ripe to organize and "legally" brush-aside both the Money-

Lenders and the " government " through whose warrant they are exploited —

PETITION

Behold! —

Appareth your petitioner
a free-born citizen of America, now resident at
.....

And Deposeth —

That he is possessed of certain lands and tenements known as
and more fully described as follows
.....
all in the
and City of
and State of

Which lands and tenements were betrayed from two widows, by the Scribes to the Pharisees, before your petitioner entered the family, by slipping a mortgage on them — not for the use or benefit of the widows, but in the alleged necessity of buying out a foreign member of the family on the mistaken advice of the Scribes, who, had they observed the interest of those they professed to serve, should have counselled the maintenance of family consolidation, instead of the partition sale they brought about to their own great benefit.

(Substitute any other case, according to necessity)

And Whereas —

The Pharisees, having sequestered, as hereinbefore set forth, the “money” of the land, now propose to “call” all mortgages and other gages, on the pretence that *they* require the “money” *they* have already disposed of —

Now Therefore —

Your petitioner, protesting against this failure of the “federal” “government” to keep the means for exchange within reach of its people, *D-E-M-A-N-D-S* — that the assessed valuation of the property hereinbefore mentioned be certificated by the State of and placed of record, and that against this record other certificates shall be issued as a lien and in such denominations as may best suit them for a means for exchange, and that the State of shall decree same to be full legal tender in payment of “debt” and for all other purposes.

The first of the State “moneys” so issued shall be applied by the State to the cancellation of the debt and the lifting of the mortgage recorded against the property now subject to attack, and the balance, up to the amount of the assessment certificated, issued, if and as desired, to the owner of the property.

And —

Your petitioner further deponeth that though it is the duty of “government” to furnish

those of its people who have Things to exchange with the means with which to exchange them — (Inasmuch as “government” deprived its people of the silver and other means for exchange with which they, the people, had furnished themselves) —, without which the activities of the nation must come to a standstill, as they are doing now, and have done periodically whenever the money-lenders conspired to raid property —

And although it is the duty of “government” to furnish such means at cost, your petitioner, owing to “the novelty” of the proposition, and with due regard for the probable timidity of the Rulers of the State, and from fear of the bigger Thieves, will pay *to the State*, “interest” at four-per-centum per annum, for the use of such certificates as he may require, which, being well over four times what the service can possibly cost, is *USURY*, however disguised — but slow robbery, even by the State, is preferable to outright spoliation by gum-shoed, strong-armed private individuals.

The “loan” is not to be “called” by the State, as is the way with the “American” get-rich-quick money-lender, but shall stand while the “borrower” continue to pay “interest” on the amount of the certificates outstanding —

And —

Should the assessed valuation of the property be changed, then the “loan,” actual or

potential or both, shall be changed accordingly, the State either "calling" certificates outstanding in excess of possible lowered "valuation," or issuing, on demand or demands, further certificates up to the full amount of any possible raise in the assessed valuation.

OYE! —

The Justice of the *D-E-M-A-N-D* of your petitioner (Passing note — The Lord's *Prayer* is IMPERATIVE — So is this "petition") is based upon the fact that the universal need of a means for exchange is being traded upon by the money-lenders — And the crookedness of the "game" is patent, in that they, the "Bankers" themselves, at no time can "pay" more than a very scant per-centage of *their* demand liabilities —

Justicia! —

When an impossible (*however "legitimate"*) demand is made upon the "Banks," the State steps in and — *suspends "the LAW"* — (It is important to note that the State, and *not* the "federal" "government," does this) —

Now that impossible demands are being made by the Money-Lenders, your petitioner *DEMANDS* relief, *in his turn* —

The demand on the "Banks," which the State so repeatedly denies, is not only a "legal" but a JUST demand —

But the demand *by* the "Banks" on those forced into bondage through the inexplicable

failure of "government" to provide for an universal need, though made "legal" can never be made JUST — It is an *UNJUST* — a *PIRITICAL* demand, against which protection is urgently needed, and against which protection will surely be provided — either by the State — *or in spite of it* —

Your petitioner DEMANDS protection.

The "Credit-ors" (everything today is on a forced "credit" basis), very strongly organized, are using the "federal" "government" for their own purposes, in that for them alone will it make and issue "money"—

So the State of must act where the "federal" "government" is recreant, by issuing its own "money" direct to its people, as, under the "Constitution," it has full right to do, thus permitting their continuance in their avocations without stoppage for despoliation.

Without JUSTICE no State shall endure.

WASHINGTON, *March* 10, 1915.

P. S.— It must be borne in mind that the writer is no Law-yer, and that the above is but a single idea in the rough, caught on the fly, as it were, while pondering a great question — S.x.

LETTER NO. 31

April 7, 1915.

WILLIAM B. HOWLAND, Esqre.,
President, The Independent,
119 West 40th Street, N. Yk.

DEAR MR HOWLAND:—

What with our Bankers finding it far more profitable to themselves to “finance” foreign peoples —

And our own “Government” (i. e., Oppressors) having bartered away the right to finance its own people —

It is now up to every man to “finance” himself — if he can.—

Your scheme is attractively gotten-up, and I hope will succeed —

But I cannot help you, as I myself am trying my best to raise moneys abroad — from the peoples whose Rulers are at War, having failed to obtain it here at home, though offering as high as twelve per cent.

When the robbery of the Debtor-Class, now conspired against, is completed, money may again be easy with us — But the chances are the revolution may be upon us before that time.

There is but one kind of property of which there will be more at the end of the war than there is at present — and that Gold and Silver, of which not a

single six-pence will be consumed—And as for paper-“ money,” it may be manufactured by the ton for every pound lost or destroyed —

In the face of which “ our ” “ Government ” permits our oppressing “ FINANCIERS ” to conduct a propaganda announcing that rates for “ money ” will advance —

But with a people who have paid *TRIBUTE* for over an hundred years, believing our lying press when it called it a “ favorable ” “ balance of trade ” — what is to be expected — Only one thing is certain — When they do perceive it (And this War is going to expose it) we will be in for a holocaust — and a righteous one.

LETTER NO. 32

April 17, 1915.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
Capitol.*

DEAR MR WILSON:—

The Oppressors of the land having exchanged some forty billions paper over-capitalization of the power-to-tax — for moneys and bonds, have become Bankers, and through the monopoly of the means for exchange confirmed by you, would now conspire against all other forms of property, the greater part of which they mean again to possess themselves of, wiping off the books at the same

time all claim of the people to the moneys of which they were robbed.

If, instead of a Bank pretending to fight you, you should honestly undertake to fight the Bankers, you might not only rehabilitate yourself with the people, but give your heretofore incompetent Party a real lease of political power.

Conditions are ripe for the thing to be easily done — But whether you and those with whom you are surrounded can rise to the occasion is quite another matter.

I call your opportunity to your notice, always having regretted not having called his to Roosevelt's. He has been going down hill ever since.

LETTER NO. 33

April 23, 1915.

THOS. WATTLER, Esqre.,
New York.

DEAR MR WATTLER:—

Your No. 13 just to hand with tax memos. for present year.

I note that though our assessed valuation has not been raised, the rate has, and that we are called upon for a cash payment which is more than five per cent in excess of what we paid last year. This in the face of the fifty per cent fall in real estate values.

Now, I am a philosopher —
I believe in Henry George —
I lived next door to him at 'Frisco —
And tried to transcribe his manuscript in the
clean (but my transcript was shakier than the
original was rough) —

Even at that early age, I sympathized with
George —

He had adopted a not much used view-point —
And reached conclusions, which were entirely
correct from that point-of-view —

But which had and have none the less a relation
to Life — as a *Whole*; —

I am quite willing to admit that our forbears had
no right to the farm they swindled the Indians out
of on Manhattan Island (“they” meaning the
original swindler who held our hard-working for-
bears up for a rake-off) —

I readily grant that the then unlittered descend-
ants of the slaves who were too meek to strike out
for better conditions themselves, waived no right
of appearance in this world (the meek shall inherit
the earth) — perchance they were spawned by
force, as the women of Europe are to-day being
fertilized both by suggestion and the persuasion of
the Godly —

I admit, *literally*,— without hesitation or any
arrière pensée — that the earth is the Lord's —

And that the twenty two brick houses are not
really ours either — in that if our forbears had
really built them themselves (which they did not),

they had the full benefit therefrom — No mort-main for me. I'm down on "the L-A-W," and especially on Anglo-Saxon Law, which is far more crooked than the hypocrites who sold it to those especially privileged to buy it.

Down with Special Privilege, say I!

I am willing to be wiped out utterly — but not specially —

There are other Privileges, greater far than the "right" to collect "Rent" —

There is the privilege of governing, for instance, which is the greatest of all privileges, in that the responsibility is nil and the graft unlimited —

After this greatest of all privileges, come many other privileges, all dropped by the great Slut, Government, and interbreeding fast —

The motto of the Great Slut is "In God we trust" — that of the other bitches, "God Save the Trusts" —

The favorite Bitch, the Money Trust, has been so in heat and so favored that it has not had time as yet to remove God's name from the silver dollar it "demonetized."

With Rents going down and Taxes going up, I see the end of "property" in land — I approve.

But I wish to be able to hold on long enough to see the end of "property" in human flesh—peonage in the South and wage-slavery in the North—

But this cannot come until we first terminate "property" in "Money"—But every man runs after this Bitch, and we fill her Brothel with our most beauteous virgins.

As it occurs to no one in this land of crazy Anglo-Saxon "Double" "standards," that there can be such a thing as the well-fare of all, the time approaches when every man must be prepared to defend his own particular kind of "property" with his good right arm—This is why I so hope this war will kill an hundred million, and pile a "debt" so high, that the rotten book-keeping game will become so obvious that repudiation must ensue—It is on its way beyond all peradventure—I hope the Financers won't abort it. (by premature peace)

But meanwhile, let me know what "real" property holders at Gotham think—and if there be any disposition to defend themselves against confiscation. I approve of confiscation, mind you—but am opposed to partiality in its application—

My MIND is—WHOLE—

But!—I'm damned lonely.

(XXXIII) — This is particularly important as shewing how financial jugglery is destroying wealth.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 34

THE BEGINNER

At the Bank this morning when I asked them for an hundred-dollar *Gold* note, they remarked that they "were not paying these out any more"—

And when later, at the Cash Room of the Treasury, I asked for *Gold Coin*, they gave same in what seemed to me to be an ungracious manner.

The situation is dangerous.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *April 27, 1915.*

(XXXIV) —A valuable note of warning. The governmental method is to issue demand notes, with the proviso that if it should ever be inconvenient to meet the demand, the law may be suspended or abrogated. At the slightest hint of a crisis this step is threatened. As governments depend ultimately on the confidence of the people, it is a mistake to "woo them with honest trifles and betray them in deepest consequence."—A. C.

LETTER NO. 35

May 27, 1915.

THE PAN-AMERICAN FINANCIAL CONGRESS,
In session at
Washington, D. C.

GENTLEMEN FROM THE AMERICAS:—

You have been bidden here by the Financers who exploit El Colosso del Norte—the China of the North.

Some of you would like to do for your people and others would like to do your people, but whichever motive brought you, it is to be feared that "the other fellow" will "do you fust"—that you will not be the doers but the done.

You have accepted the Spider's invitation to walk into his parlor—Some of you will escape—temporarily—and it is to these I would address my remarks.

You have been taught to believe it necessary to go abroad for—"Money"!

Now "Money," like all other terms of Finance, has many meanings, none of which is fixed—terminal ambiguity is necessary to "the trade"—Otherwise it would be impossible to sow seeds and plant plants in other people's soil, or to graft in gardens already growing, robbing the owners not only of the first fruits but of all the fruit save the minimum necessary to induce the bonded-man to keep on working the garden.

What you need—though you do not seem to know it—is "money" of your own—Not "MONEY" of the kind acceptable to the Money-Lenders, who will have none but the kind they hold for hire—but some *MEANS* whereby you may certificate among yourselves, each man's agreed share of the products of your soil, which you must co-operate to work yourselves, as the Money-Lenders will not work it for you—

To go out of your country to get some foreign monkey to divide the cheese you yourselves must

produce, is a mighty good thing for the Monk.— but what must this Monk. think of *your* mental^s???

You needn't worry about the surplus over and above what you require for your own consumption — the foreigner who needs or wants it will go after it, and will pay you for same in any kind of "money" you choose to ask for — Your great trouble will be to keep him out.

Some of you are still "Sovereign" on the soil you occupy, but the foreign Spider — (as foreign to us as he is to you, even as "England's" depredations, which we are now attempting to copy, while fattening the King-tenders has killed the nation) — is growing fatter and the flies are getting fewer —

If you look upon the countless money-facets of his eyes you too will fall into his web and be done to death by the blood-sucker.

All China protested by arms against the forcing upon them of foreign loans, such as you gentlemen are now running after — And Japan, by force, has now reserved to herself the exclusive privilege of "financing" them (exploiting them as slaves).

China is a big FLY and may yet struggle loose, but you little flies have not her great vitality, and should constantly remember India, Morocco, Egypt, Persia, and other flies now being sucked, and ask yourselves the meaning of the happenings in Santo Domingo and the raising and deposition of Presidents in Nicaragua and Mexico, and follow the

change which is about to take place in "American" policy in the Phillipines —

And while you still buzz over our web, improve your opportunities to observe what home stuff that web contains — Look upon the Chicago and Rock Island Great Railway system and some forty odd other railroads that have been sucked — And note that the Money-Lenders have declined to renew the notes of the Missouri Pacific, another great system. Compared to these Spiders of today, Captain Kidd was a Romeo and Jay Gould a miserable thirty-cent "piker."

There's a great raid in progress on the property of stockholders and debtors. Our "Money" will be lent to you gentlemen as the raid progresses — But when it is finished, the net thrown over *you* will be drawn in its turn — with this difference — *You* will lose your *COUNTRIES*.

You are not dealing with La America del Norte — You are being ensnared by those who use her as a puppet — the Money-Lenders, who know no country and who have bought our "Dollar" from a drugged "government" which mumbles about a "control" it does *not* — and never has possessed.

Drink —

Eat —

But — Do *not* go to sleep!

Mis amigos:—

He dicho —

Recuerden!

(Original handed to my personal friend of many years standing, the Chairman of the delegation from Guatemala.)

(XXXV) — *It is to be hoped that a Portia will arise to free the little nations.—A. C.*

LETTER NO. 36

September 18, 1915.

WILLIAM MARION REEDY, Esqre.,
St. Louis.

DEAR FRIEND:—

“ Bet a Million Against the Kaiser ”
Reedy's Mirror, September 17, 1915.

Did you ever observe the utterances of one called-honorable Theodore Roosevelt, characterized by the “ Public ” as “ weazel words ”?

You write a column of seventy one lines on public finance, under the above heading, and write it well, and, in the last four lines — suck the guts out of it —

Are you trying to emulate that unwhole person — Roosevelt?

P. S.— You have no vision.— I myself have protested energetically against this loan, to the President, giving as my reason that there is no thing Federal about the “ Re-Serve Board ” but its name, and that he alone may protect the people —

But all the while I am well aware that Allah wills that the Financers shall rush headlong to their own undoing (they are deeply compromised already, in my opinion) —

And that only in this way may we also be involved in the financial débâcle on which public welfare depends — the welfare of the peoples of the world —

The fight is for “ Freedom ” right enough — but not just in the sense held in mind by the money-lenders who rule us, all of whom piss in the same pot —

Verily, those whom the Gods would destroy, they first make mad.

LETTER NO. 36A

April 14, 1916.

MY DEAR MRS. _____:—

Referring to your letter of 8th instant about the money required by chattel mortgage on your furniture, and to my two acknowledgments of 11th, I would now enclose the reply of my lawyer friend in whose hands I placed the matter. His advice is exceedingly sound, and I too hope you may be shocked into going without the money you think you must have.

The Laws of this land are mostly noble, on their face, but disgraceful in their one-sidedness — The

recent "Loan Shark Law," limiting interest on chattel mortgages to 12% per annum is all well enough — No Money-Lender, "National," "Federal," "State" or individual, cares a whoop about "the law";— What they object to is prosecution under the law. Our leading Bank has averaged five hundred per cent per annum during its entire history — A "National" Bank would feel positively disgraced at earning a meagre twelve per cent per annum (All the Usury-Laws of the Land to the contrary notwithstanding) — It would find no market for its "stock."

By the passage of that Democratic and Godly re-form, the "Federal" Re-serve Law, the Usurers of the Land have perfected their cinch on the public credit (the moneys they have always controlled), and they have felt so Godly that they have found it necessary to tone down a bit — The practice of Usury by "National" Banks of the Country has become notorious — Even the Comptroller has felt compelled to report them — He knew it would not hurt them — for who ever heard of a Banker being penalized?

It became necessary for the Democratic Party to make a public bluff, so they have been making a hulla-ba-loo and actually *indicting* the little fellows — the fellows who were using the chattel mortgage game to make an honest three per cent per month — in lieu of Wall Street's three per cent per day. The result is that the Corporation Counsel of the District can proudly announce that he does not know of a single person now in the business.

This would seem to show how little the Corporation Counsel knows (Though, to do him justice, we must admit that he is compelled to enforce the law, as brought to enactment by the men higher up) — for the people doing this business are there just the same;— Only your noble government, which is just now gunning them, has made the business more risky than ever — the price has advanced — You, poor woman, are the victim — not the Loan Shark — But such are Anglo Saxon Laws.

In the City of Mexico there is — or was — a Monte de Piedad, where poor people, like you and I could go in the absolute certainty of obtaining the indispensable means for exchange, leaving our chattels as security — at the fixed rate of three per cent* *per month* — But those peoples are “savages” — “Three per cent per month,” and without “commissions” to two or three “brokers” for “finding” the money — when Wall Street gets three per cent *per day*, and all the other little things thrown in.

This Government can no more set the price for money — by “Law” — than it can set the price for bread, — But it *can* use the public’s credit for the public’s good — just as it *can* free the land (by proper taxation — the one power FINE-ANCE has not been able to rob us of) and bring down the price of bread.

But instead of knocking down the specially privileged dam at the Source, it props it up by

* It may be *one* per cent.— Three is the New York three-balled rate.

“LAW” so that your need and my need may be exploited — mockingly in the name of “the law” of “Supply and Demand” — the visible supply being shovelled *out* of the country and the demand at home going up by leaps and bounds.

“Fifty per cent”! — My dear Lady, it is cheap, if you must have the money — Does not the “National” City Bank earn five hundred?

And the “National” City and other Banks rule America — Your Government is a farce.

Please return the Lawyer’s letter — He’s a man of heart, as I have stated (another great exception in that “trade”) — You’ll notice I have not used your name — There is no charge — He did it for me. If you must have it, and I trust this may not be the case, let him know who you are (for he liked you) and deal direct.

Remember — There is nothing certain about it. The lender would either lose his money or go to jail if you “squealed” — which is the reason Wall Street’s Banker-Angels will not lend money to women — They do not believe in their “honor.”

CHINA

LETTER NO. 37

GATHERING AT _____
OF
SUN YAT-SEN
AND
THE YOUNGER STATESMEN
OF NEW CHINA

DISCUSSION ON FINANCE

It is observed how \$37,000,000,000.00 of debt has been foisted upon other countries by war — and how the Financers, who never took part in the war, have thus bonded the peoples whom they have enslaved —

How could they lend them thirty seven billions when they never had them to lend?

Capitalization of the productivity of the American people, and the increase thereof by nearly forty billions of “dollars” in Roosevelt’s time — all mere “paper,” but which generations yet unborn are expected to slave to pay taxes upon.

The meaning of the proposed “loans” to China?

Would they aid China at all by the loans they try to force upon her? No! They would be successfully putting their own private means for exchange out at hire, taking the country in pawn therefor —

Would they give China any Thing of “intrinsic” “value”? No! They would be giving China nothing, for what they “lend” must be returned to them—And it must be returned without any allowance whatever for “wear and tear,” although hire for its use be paid to the full.

Would they be adding anything to China’s welfare or “wealth”? No! Every dollar of “interest” paid would be just so much food stolen from Chinese mouths.

Would they increase the natural resources of China by their “loan”? No!

Are they going to labor in China? No!—They expect the Chinese to do the laboring as now—They are merely trying to divert part of the product of the labor to themselves by persuading China that their specially patented and highly-privileged means for exchange is God’s only way of dealing justly as between man and man.

Can China herself not easily provide suitable certificates of value to be used as the means for exchange between her own peoples? Easily!

Have the Chinese perished because they have been cut off from the rest of humanity for so long? No!

Would the Chinese perish if some catastrophe should overwhelm the rest of the world where this specially patented and highly privileged means for exchange is prescribed? No!

Is it necessary for the Rulers of China to enslave their peoples as other Rulers have sold theirs to these money-lenders? No!

Why should China bond herself to pay tribute to the money-lenders who have enslaved the rest of the World?

China herself must work her own fields, her own mines, and herself work to manufacture all that her own peoples desire for themselves and for exchange —

Would it not be the height of folly to bring in “foreign devils” (the Chinese term is correct) and pay them for the privilege of living your own lives?

But these foreign devils have hypnotized the other peoples of the earth, and put in other devils as Rulers over them, and compelled them to fight the wars whereby they fatten, while weakening them — And should China allow the Head Devils — those who rule the Ruling Devils — to perceive that she intended to provide her own people with their own honest and just means for exchange, these Head Devils would compel the whole world to war upon her, lest the other peoples attempt to free themselves.

Is China prepared for War with the world? No! China's four hundred million long since laid down their arms.

Self-preservation now compels China to arm her people again to wrestle once more.

But how can she do so, without exciting the suspicion of these savage slave-driving Head Devils?

Only by Power can she cast-out these Devils!

They are trying to enslave China by forcing "money" upon Her —

Will they allow China to build war ships and arm her peoples with the "money"?

Not unless China can get them surreptitiously from one of them willing to profit privately as against the others — As any of these Foreign Devils will.

Can China arrange therefor with the United States?

No! — The United States is young and ignorant; does not even know she has Devils; has neither Government nor policy; and has never conceived a passing plan of battle which was not fully known to the world before being given to her own Generals —

England? No! — England's days of greatness have passed — She has ever been a crooked nation — No Ally has ever been able to rely upon her — And, besides, England must be run out of India —

France? No! — France has nothing but "money" — Her peoples have even ceased to breed.

Germany is the present coming Power — Germany's Devils are poor devils — and lean devils — They have been left out of "the game" — Their ambitions are as big as their colonies are small.

Let China arrange with Germany for the building of war ships and the manufacture of arms — Promise to become Germany's tool — Offer her a large "sphere of influence" in China — She will then take your Bonds in exchange for war ships and land-arms —

Let Germany's "Sphere of Influence" be — Manchuria and Korea — "after the Japs have been driven out" — This little promise is an innocent inducement, and as you are dealing with White Devils who know not what Faith is, it is not even necessary to make "a mental reservation."

The ships should be built for some of "the Spanish-American Republics" whom Germany can quietly allow to believe them to be her own private guarantees against the immediate activities of Japan and the possible future encroachments of the United States in Spanish-America.

Let the German Financers arrange to have your first fleet of not less than twenty super-modern sea-warriors, with their complement of cruisers, destroyers, colliers, repair, hospital and other vessels, built in the yards of the United States, England and Germany alike, and in the names of different South American Republics, so as to avoid undue suspicion — It might be wise to leave out the United States, so as not to alarm her unduly — Or give her a little order only, for submarines, or mines — Europe, on the other hand, would look with equanimity upon the preparations, as a proper reply to the present foreign policy of the United States.

Everything ready, let the squadrons clear for the main home ports of the Countries for which they have been supposedly built —

Only, instead of arriving at these Ports, let them drop anchor at as many of the more insignificant spots — the open roadstead, where safe — as possible, and there, without even banking fires, let them recoal, provision, take on the Chinese crews you must have had in waiting — and away for the rendezvous for Fleet-formation, some safe distance this side of Honolulu — where they will coal and provision again, and be first spoken as a fleet.

The purchase transfers, previously prepared, will have formally passed from the Spanish-Americans to yourselves — And at this point, and well before the fleet reaches Honolulu, you will take — not the Government, but those who run the government of the United States, into your confidence, informing them that your object is — resistance to Japan! — The American Government would give you away promptly on arriving at Honolulu, but the few who run those who run the American Government will not give you away.

Coaled and provisioned once again, your fleet leaves Hawaii, and, very shortly thereafter, strips for action, so as to enter Chinese waters prepared for any emergency.

If the plans carry, and Japan has been kept in ignorance, there will be tremendous excitement when the news first reaches this nation, which will undoubtedly immediately send a fleet to investigate

— But when she finds your fleet prepared for action, she will not dare to act — She will hesitate — And then stop to consult Russia and the other Powers as to what it all means.

Meanwhile parley like a White until all your auxiliary vessels arrive and the bulk of your supplies are safely ashore —

Japan, getting no information in Europe, where the situation is not understood, will not dare to risk war until she has had time to arrange credits — and these will be denied her until the Powers learn who is backing you — which is not likely, if your Diplomats have been selected for their common senses.

Meanwhile, assure all Nations of your “good intentions,” and, convincing them of your right to “self-protection” — keep the peace yourself — even if you have to buy and keep on buying it.

Then start on — “An Era of Peace” — and preparation.

Put the whole Nation at work — and “*force*” a paper currency on them, for internal use only, being very careful not to put your people wise too hastily to its real service, lest you open the eyes of the German Money-Lenders — Reverse the precept, being as suaviter as possible with your own people, and as blusteringly fortiter as need be with the Germans, whom you must convince that you are fooling the people with paper, and will duly repudiate same.

Build a Naval Base, and have your War Base at the same place, and fortify it with German Guns

until it is literally impregnable both from sea and shore —And from this base build a railroad fan of at least five roads, radiating about five hundred miles — This will ensure your food supply.

Now build your Ship Yards and prepare to build a Navy twice as strong as Japan's —And do it in one-fourth the time she took for hers, working night and day with three squads in six shifts — Of course when you get this far Japan will be envious, so you must ensure superiority by bringing in still other ships from abroad until you are prepared to launch and fully equip your own.

You can now begin to act openly in the way of preparation, but keep on assuring the world of your peaceful intentions, and *keep the peace*, and rile no Power, even if you have to buy her "Statesmen."

Tell Germany you are not ready "just yet" to run the Japs out of Korea and Manchuria —And at the same time assure Japan that her "Leases" hold —And persuade Russia you have too much on hand to bother with Mongolia —"Hyp" 'em both into believing you are busy enough "reforming" such portion of the "sphere" as they have left you.

You had half a million men under German arms shortly after your Fleet reached Home — Increase it to a million — then two million — all with the best German arms and side arms, artillery, siege guns, &c., &c., — Parade them all over your part of the country, just near enough to the "leased" territories to cause the Chinamen there to sit up and

take notice — You can now run-out Russia or Japan, or both — but excuse yourself — *KEEP THE PEACE — K-E-E-P T-H-E P-E-A-C-E-!-!-!*

Do not “default” on the “interest” on your debt — Pay it promptly, and tell Germany all the while that you are going to run the other fellows out and turn over to Her — “when you feel strong enough” —

But meanwhile, open your mines — and where you cannot buy control of foreign-owned-and-run railroads, parallel them if a boycott prove unsuccessful — Start your own powder works, manufactories of arms and guns of every description and munitions therefor — Make your own torpedoes, mines, and war-machines of every description — Set your young men flying and your old men dreaming — Make your own food products, your clothing and footwear :—

Start your own Steel Mills ; your own automobile shops, and outdo Ford — Allow nothing bad, either in way of material or workmanship in your country — “Commercialism” is the white-man’s leech — Get the autos into the hands of every farmer, by planting a few in each District — This will bring your roads. You’ve got to have roads in any event — good military roads — running everywhere across country.

Keep every branch of your service humming night and day — This can now be done — for you may now begin to explain to your people the

beauties of the coming means for exchange (paper) — It is astonishing what can be done when a great community is set in co-operative action and there is no man (or clique of men) who can order them to stop — because *He* forsooth fears they may find out that they can do without him.

At the end of the third year, you should be putting twelve superior war vessels in the water — the fourth, twenty five — The fifth you will extend your Naval Base, establishing two others, one on either side, about five hundred miles away — each with its fan of railroads, &c., &c. and, in after years, two more — and two more — And go on building warships until you can launch an hundred or more a year, with every auxiliary needed, and without interfering at all with the ordinary marine needs of a great country, which must be met also.

You must be keeping your army growing likewise — You must not stop short of twenty millions — And it, like the Navy, must all be now supplied — from WITHIN — from China.

Instil “patriotism” into your people — not for the benefit of your Financers — for you’ll have not one — but for the general good of China and the Chinese.

By the time your people begin to perceive the end in view, they will also have realized, what no other people has yet realized, that everything that goes into their mouths or on their backs, they have produced themselves — and that they have not starved to death while they were doing it,

simply because they had a “ paper ” “ currency ”—
It is very convincing to realize one is alive and apt
to remain so if he can only keep his head (a diffi-
cult thing to do in China nowadays) and thus pre-
vent “ the other fellow ” from starving him to
death by robbing him hypnotically (i. e.,—
“ legally ”) of more than the lion’s share of what he
himself produces — Ay! it’s health-giving — the
very breath of life!

Do not forget you have “ borrowed ” “ money ”
—You really did not need it, but such fools are the
white men that you were compelled to borrow same
— Having gotten thus far you will not be so un-
wise as to fail to pay the “ interest ” promptly, and
thus avoid outside interference in your home
affairs.

And this continued payment of “ interest,” and
the necessity, constantly in mind, of repaying
“ principal,” will not let you forget that when we
want more than we have, we must either steal or
work for it, and as you are not “ white,” you will
not steal (for to you Jesus *was and is* a Prophet),
but will keep your people working, producing more
than they require for their own bodies and the
Peace Programme —

You’ve “ borrowed ” a billion dollars*— a good
big sum — but a billion at once is better than the

*When this was written, I had not ascertained that
China’s exploiters have already robbed her of a billion, for
which she has nothing to show.

same billion charged to you thirty seven times over as his Financers have done to the white man —

Only — Be very careful never to take the second billion, or to allow the “ interest ” to accumulate — The “ interest ” on your billion, at five per cent, is only fifty million a year — one “ real,” or twelve and one-half cents per annum for four hundred million people so sober and industrious that, being shown how to pull together, they will soon produce a surplus sufficient to pay off the principal itself.

Meanwhile, import the best-blooded animals of all kinds the world has — and improve, improve — But if you import that animal, “ Man,” remember that *his* best blood is at the bottom, and that the nearer you get to the top, the scabbier it becomes —

And when you are finally ready, which, working night and day, and in three squads in six shifts as suggested, should be shortly after the tenth year — When your fleets are superior in power and numbers to those of the whole world — When your armies of twenty millions (with sixty more millions in reserve) move automatically — When the roads of the land, and the sea, and the air are ready — and you are ready — Then you’ll start — not to conquer, as does that fool, the “ White,” but simply to revolutionize the world — to set the ignorant “ white ”-slaves free — and to do so in the names of Buddha, Confucius, Mahommed and Jesus —

Once again shall the Christ, whom they so despise, sweep the Money-Lenders out of the Temples.

Here follow the steps of "Penetration"
—"Peaceful" or otherwise;—

All foreign "Powers" driven out of China —

England driven from India —

Penetration of Russia and the whole of Europe —

Blockade and starvation of England into submission —

Penetration of the United States, from the West, by way of Alaska, whence they came before —

The Dominion of all lands in the names of the peoples of those lands —

The confiscation of all "property," public or private, in the name of the peoples as a State —

Direct Taxation, and the absolute equitable distribution thereof —

The State will furnish the "Means for Exchange" directly to those who have something to exchange, and at the cost of the service thus rendered —

&c., &c., &c.—

And, to facilitate operations, those of a parasitic turn of mind, such as Lawyers and Financers, will be exiled, for regeneration, to Cuba — "The Isle of Selfishness," where the law-yers can keep on lawing among themselves, and the financers can eat off plates of solid gold, provided they themselves produce something to put on the plates.

All who are sent there must pay rent to and work for those already there — For is not this “The Isle of Selfishness,” and is not the island the “property” of those who happened to grab it first — and do not these “own” it?

And the “Government” of blacks will keep them down by force of arms, and those who run the “government” and “control” all the “commodities,” will raise the “price” — of beef, butter, milk, eggs, bread — and peanuts — at their own sweet will, until they have “absorbed” all the gold and silver and paper and stocks and bonds and other “property” “belonging to” the Law-yers and the Finan-cers —

For it is not nice to rob anyone — is it?

Peoples of the upper-reaches of the Amazon and the Blacks in “Darkest” Africa, horror-struck by the terrible example, will then strike off themselves the spell that fetters them.

WASHINGTON, June 14, 1912.

(XXXVII) — This letter contains the wisest advice ever given to a country. It seems possible at the moment of present writing that the Chinese, who after all are the wisest people on earth, may take it.

A. C.

LETTER NO. 38

AN OPEN LETTER TO DR. SUN YAT-SEN*

2619 Woodley Place,

WASHINGTON, D. C., *June 16, 1913.*

MY DEAR DOCTOR:—

If you have ever visited a sugar plantation and happened to find an intelligence in charge of the vacuum pans, you probably learned that the man through whom this great invention came could not himself start it running until the steel of a fresh mind struck the last divine spark from his own.

While history may not look upon you as an originator exactly, you are certain to be regarded hereafter as the great adapter — the one modern who best attempted to turn the errors of the world to the good of the people — so, if but a hint be required to start China's boilers going, let me hope to do for you what the other layman did for the inventor.

I refer to the financial troubles of your country.

In throwing off the Manchu yoke, the withdrawal of labor from its accustomed pursuits has disturbed the former economic level, involving a loss the equitable settlement whereof necessitates a

* Sent to President Wilson, June 20, 1913. Interred in the Congressional Record of September 13, 1913 — after being declined by everybody. Recognized by the Hon. R. W. Austin of Tennessee. Through this publication, the letter finally reached the Doctor — in Japan.

redistribution of goods, to effect which you are confronted with the need of making a sudden and extraordinary increase in your means for exchange.

You are being urged to use gold for this purpose, and the Governments of the Western world have done their best to constrain your acceptance of a nominal three hundred million dollars from the private individuals who have grown fat upon, and still finance, them — the security for the loan to be your country and the price the bondage of your people.

To the everlasting honor of a Chinaman be it said; you are the first statesman to balk at selling a people into slavery. The matter at issue is the settlement for, and proper distribution of, a loss, and you refuse to prostitute yourself by calling in as doctors those who live on losses.

The attitude of the Governments of the western world, which have ever betrayed their own peoples and would now serve as procurers, reminds one of the broken elephants which are used to ensnare those still free.

But you must pay your troops, you say, and settle the trumped claims despoilers would force upon you. Agreed: This can not be done severally by the people; hence they depute you to do it for them collectively, requiring you to meet the other expenses of government as well.

But the troops are not asking you for gold — they have no surplus to exchange for gold. You are dealing with a loss, which no one will take from

you, but which must be settled by equitable distribution among yourselves. What you need is a means for distribution — a means for exchange — a means whereby you may take part of his goods away from him who did not fight to give to him who did.

Three hundred million dollars, even supposing that you really got them, might not be means enough. You may now need, or be about to require, more. Perhaps those who are trying to hold you up to “finance” you know this, but intend, once they have you in their power, that you shall go to them hereafter and beg for the balance necessary, when even more onerous terms will be imposed upon you.

What, with England drugging, Russia robbing, and the other Powers of Darkness hovering over you, it takes a mind as keen and a heart as stout as Jesus’ to do for the people; but as your’s would seem such, why not show these gentlemen that you’re no “piker” by starting “the game” yourself for five hundred million? I would not allow them to do even the engraving — they might alter the text.

I will not call you a “patriot”—none of the name ever had a brain sufficiently balanced to do the race any good — but assuming you to be what was once known as a “just” man, the absence of graft for yourself and your friends obviates all need of “discount”—the bonds convenient for the issuance of the currency can be sold at “par.”

And indeed they are worth par, for there is no finer "investment" anywhere than the four-percents of an intelligent, hard-working, frugal, and ethically honest people, whose natural resources are barely scratched, whose national debt at the end of 1912 (Britannica Year Book) was only \$960,215,690, or less than \$3 per head for her 325,527,830 people, and who are about to establish a truly national government.

Draw a check on yourself, and buy in the whole five hundred millions. No nation ever made an investment of such transcendent importance.

Being now the possessor of prime Government bonds, undepreciated by thievery of any kind, you will use them as collateral for the issue of five hundred million dollars in notes, of the denominations most useful to your people, taking very great care to make them full legal tender, so as to insure their currency, and not forgetting to use them first to take up your check, which should be immediately cancelled, framed and hung in the Treasury Department as a souvenir.

You will now proceed to pay the troops and other extraordinary expenses, and thus restore the economic equilibrium which their forced departure from the paths of peace had temporarily disturbed.

You will thus have partitioned and properly distributed a loss. No one can do more, for a loss of this kind can never be made good.

You will next proceed with the foreign "claims," some partially just and others wholly fraudulent,

but all of which you must settle in order to avoid the attentions of Governments whose intentions towards you are even more base than those of their subjects.

Here you are confronted with another kind of loss, largely imaginary with them but wholly real to you, which also must be distributed en toto among your own people, but which, alas, can not be settled so readily. These claimants, though living off your country, far from recognizing any obligation incurred thereby, are intent upon seizing the opportunity to mulct you for their private gain, nor are they likely under present conditions to await settlement. They demand payment at once, and insist upon gold. As you have no gold, you must buy this much from the money-lenders on any terms you can, thus increasing your foreign debt.

Now, at the end of twenty five years the surtax you will have had to impose upon your people to meet the four per-cent interest on the bonds you have been wise enough to buy yourself, will have accumulated in sum sufficient to retire the paper money, and with this the bonds; but by this time you will have found out that this paper money is quite indispensable as a means for exchange.

When this time comes it will be easy for you, the eastern mind being more penetrating than the western, to give a most suggestive lesson by destroying the bonds, the purely imaginary necessity for which has been the reason for the five hundred million surtax, and asking your people what disposition they wish made of this useless hoard — whether

they wish to take it themselves in exchange for the paper money of which the bonds were the superfluous symbol; whether having found this paper money quite suitable for their own uses, they care to buy back from the foreigner the surplus products they have so sweated themselves to produce and send him in exchange for this gold; or whether they had not best apply it to the reduction by one-half of their foreign debt, in the hope of altogether eradicating this cancer in the course of another generation?

For, I repeat, you have been trying to make good a loss of a kind which can not be made good, and have only succeeded in speeding up your people, the result of which is a "surplus" which is unreal in that it has been obtained at the cost of the land and of the vitality of your people.

But it would be too great good fortune thus easily to distribute your own losses and pay debts and unjust claims at the cost of the vitality of one or two generations only. There would be nothing "modern" in this — this would be "futurist." No; you would not be allowed so to do. The fleets of the Powers, which the financiers use as if they were their own, would be sent to close your ports at once. You would be cut up into "spheres of influence"— evil influence.

No! While these gentlemen are still able to play the forces of all "the powers" against the peoples, prudence demands that you should pretend to be asleep while they burglarize your house. So

take the gold they would force upon you — but do not spend it. Remember that it is not yours to spend. It has only been “lent” you — and they pretend to expect you to return it.

Remember that gold is a tool only — to be used, but never lost — and that the only way to do this is to follow the example of its *crafts-men*.

After signing for three hundred millions in gold, take what they may actually let you have thereof, put it in your Treasury and keep it there, issuing against it note-money to the full, and credit-money in any amount you like, up to ten times its full amount or more, maintaining the parity fiction just as the bankers do.

Place a surtax on your people to meet the charge for the use of that for which you have no use, and when they get tired of paying tribute, and have prepared to and feel strong enough to resist the oppressors, pull the musty gold out of your strong-box, add thereto the portion you signed for but did not get, and — send it back to them.

(XXXVIII) — If Dr Sun Yat-sen be wise, he will act on this when he comes into power. He could hardly do better than make Mr Stuart financial adviser to his government.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 39

Kindly forward to Dr. Sun Yat-sen

October 18, 1914.

T. D. BLANK, Esqre.,
San Francisco.

MY DEAR SIR:—

I trust my letter of 26th ultimo reached you in due time.

The White Man's War is on — The Great War — (three years' national, immediately followed by seven years' class). Things are going well. In the end the Allies, having the greater resources, must win — but if Germany holds her own for twenty four months, the will of the Gods will be accomplished. The Anglo Saxon and American Financiers are blind, in that they do not perceive that the perpetuation of mediæval Finance depends upon Germany's success — They believe England and America to be equally interested, and so they are, — BUT — the success of the Allies means TIME — And it is by TIME that Finance, as still practiced, will be damned. Gold is already passing, and will be demonetized at the first favorable opportunity — The "intrinsic" "value" of Gold will disappear as suddenly as did the value of Tulips in Holland — It is purely psychological, and the kaleidoscope of things psychological has begun to turn.

This is China's opportunity — What is the Doctor doing for the education of his people, now

that the legionaries are destroying each other, instead of supporting China's Herod?

Things Western are moving according to programme, and will require but occasional observation.

Things Eastern now call my attention — I sense changes "in the air," as the French well say — But of the Theatre where these things are to happen, and of the Actors who will play the parts, I am still profoundly ignorant — So much has been published with intent to deceive, that I must ask those who have China's welfare at heart, to tell me *what* to read — I seek for information of her peoples and that which retards their material interests. Minds they have, better than my own — Minds produced by centuries of unwritten history, at the time when the whites were still hanging to trees by their tails — What put these minds to sleep we do not know — (though one may guess) — but that which will awaken them has already begun to take place.

P. S.— There is a natural law called the law of self-preservation — And there is a still greater natural law, not remembered sociologically, termed the law of COMPENSATION. The latter is the greater, and no statute, rule or regulation — (man never yet has nor ever yet will make a "law") — laid down by man for the exploitation of his fellow, can retard its eternal operation. I would like to have the Doctor's address — not for the price I understand to be on his head, but so that I may ever know how to reach him.

Vale.

LETTER NO. 40

October 30, 1914.

DEAR MR BLANK:—

I have had pictures taken for the Doctor and am promised a set on Wednesday, 4th proximo. Have ordered same left absolutely unretouched, so that they may harmonize with my writings, in so far as still-life can — Photographers rarely have an opportunity to *fix* the natural expression of the spirit in action. He may keep the one he likes (destroying the others) should he retain his interest in me, but should this fail or wane hereafter, I would beg of him to destroy this one too.

General Wotherspoon (Our Chief of Staff), who has known me since I was in short-“pants,” has promised to outline for me a course of reading upon the Orient, so that I may attempt to “Orientate” my mind as to that which separates South from North China — The two must be united by interesting them in their common interest — either through selfishness — or — *FORCE* — a force of their own, so applied as to arouse the least antagonism. I cannot see from here *how* the Doctor’s going to do it, but it must be done. And now’s the time. They’ve got to do the doing, and ’tis folly to even think of doing so in any way than *their own*, or by any means other than *their own*.

I hope I have not formed a wrong opinion of Yuan Shi Kai — He seemed to me to sell his country to the foreigner, and so he began to do — But

perhaps he did not know what else to do — Perhaps he also “did not understand”— Finance? Why should he — He’s a soldier — and a good soldier has “not to reason *why*.” And it no doubt looked unreasonable to the Doctor when his associates were seduced from their bases and returned without their tops — but of what use to suspicion Yuan *after* the spin? In treating with Yuan, one should approach him (very carefully) from his own viewpoint. He may (yet) be the victim of his environment.

How come you to know so many in your own country, after living so long abroad.—Vale.

(XL) —The reader will note that Yuan has now thrown off the mask. But his time is short.
A. C.

LETTER NO. 41

November 1, 1914.

DEAR MR BLANK:—

“China and Japan near War”
Japan has advised the President of China that Japanese warships will suppress the revolutionary movement in Shantung Province.”

Wash. Post, Nov. 1, 1914.

Of course warships will be used to suppress attempts for liberty — Did I not say so in my open letter?

This is China's time — *not* to revolute, but *to prepare* — So I said before. And a propaganda of education must precede even the preparations — they must be taught to avoid the silken thread of western finance — they must be shown that no nation has ever yet furnished its people with the means for exchange — they must be shown how easily they may agree (for it is purely a matter of convention) upon a means *of their own* — They must be taught (I repeat) to depend *upon themselves* — No one else can or will help them.

The time's not ripe as yet — The white man's war has not yet really begun. The people who wish freedom will have all they can do to throw off oppressors of their own breed, without trying issues with Japan. Japan will be engaged within the next few years, either with her own people or with this country — *Then*, if, as is to be expected, the other "Powers" are still engaged, will be the time for action — Meanwhile prepare — Don't weaken yourselves with useless uprisings.

All of which is but the off-hand opinion of one who ventures same without a single piece of information to go upon — who does not know even what the announcement may really mean.

P. S.—I would again ask for the Doctor's address, for, should anything happen to you, it would again take weary months for me to approach him in the roundabout way I did before.—Vale.

LETTER NO. 42

Sunday,

November 15, 1914—

2:30 A. M.

MY DEAR BLANK:—

I awake in my bed to say:—

But the shock — for it was a shock — that led me to write a Lady high at Germany's Court —

“ If Germany be *really* SPIRITUAL, Germany wins ”—the shock that almost makes me pro-German —, was given by the mere mention in “ Tsingtao, A Key to Empire ” (N. Yk. Outlook, Nov./11/14) — (I do not even remember the author's name, but will look for you — G. L. Harding) — was the mere mention, I say, of —“ Single Tax.”— How was it?— How is it?— That “ the most-ruth-less Military Despot on Earth ” should be — a “ Reformer ”?

I am still asking myself this question —

And only God can answer!

Now a Gaelic-Celt, Ex a New-York-Dutch Mother, given his Spirituality during his conception by a woman who inhaled great thoughts for her son, with Prayer — but who has been surrounded all his life by English influence — is expected by his father and friends to sympathize with the English.

This is because they do not themselves think in Planetary terms! My sympathy goes where sympathy is necessary, when necessary — But, at the same time, my intellect is governed of God, who little heeds either “birth” or “death”— these, and all other “agonies” though hard to understand, are but mere human incidents, and may be given only to quicken — SPIRITUALITY —

Nothing but the direst agonies can change — i. e., *elevate* the mind of man — Man, poor fool, who as yet uses only one lobe of his brain. Hence my desire for a greater WAR than the world has yet known.

To me China is agonizing in Spiritual re-birth — but — She must be looked after — No hurry — Nothing premature — Great care is required to avoid abortion.

And now, we'll to our bed again!

—————, Esqre.,

For another man.

Dawn — But this would scare the Emperor — who is afraid of what He termed “The Yellow Peril.” I see no “peril”— from Man — And, as you know, my opinion of the Yellow *MIND* is higher than the Emperor's — Perhaps he was merely jealous?

Vale.

LETTER NO. 43

February 12, 1915.

HON. WILLIAM J. STONE,
*Chairman, Foreign Relations,
United States Senate, Capitol.*

DEAR SIR:—

Abraham Lincoln was a Thinker —

Lives there a Thinker among us today who can rise above our Bond-Slavery to England, and cry *HALT!* — to her unnatural Ally — Japan?

This “Nation” — (If an unfused mixture of breeds, so easily down-trodden by a lot of self-seekers, may be so dignified?) — must save China — Or China’s fate will soon be that of this “nation.”

It is the growing belief of the undersigned that Japan’s present course menaces the very existence of “the White” — But there are those who say that the “white” must revert to type.

There are several gentle-men on your Committee who do not believe in “The Recall” — But what else can be done in times of War with psalm-singers in high places?

LETTER NO. 44

May 7, 1915.

Mr L. L. SHEW,
Chinese Students Alliance,
Berkeley, California.

MY DEAR SIR:—

I note your letter of the 21st ultimo to the Editor of the San Francisco Argonaut —

I also am greatly in sympathy — not with your “Cause” or any other cause, but with that which is Good — that which is True — that which is *WHOLE*.

The Argonaut puts the case powerfully — It is perhaps the best-written paper published in English, and has always been so — though it follows *THOUGHT* rather than leads it.

I have been watching Yuan Shi Kai, and am wondering whether it is ignorance (for ignorance, like wisdom, becomes greater, the higher one goes) or greed which has led him to sell his country and his people.

The Doctor was greatly at fault in giving place to him, but then one has only to look at the Doctor's head and chin to perceive how very disagreeable it would have been for him to cut Yuan's head off. We have not yet passed the head-cutting stage — not by any means — and the fellow who first wields the chopper, is the one who best serves — be it either himself or his people.

I had expected to be called to meet the Doctor before this — but perhaps his plans have been changed, owing to the rapid scene-changing — Perhaps he cannot leave Japan. I cannot conceive of the Doctor's serving Japan, so the Japanese must serve the Doctor — unless he got out in time. They would do it very nicely of course, and perhaps even give the Doctor a "job" after the new régime got running. But I prefer not to think of Japan's running the Doctor.

Do not imagine I have anything against Japan — I haven't. They are merely using their opportunity — They are quite right, according to present world ethics — But their Statesmen do not see far enough ahead — They have no vision to speak of. Personally I am glad to see Japan awakening China — It will not be Japan that swallows China, but China that will swallow Japan. Japan has the seeds of death within her — the English "System" — This is going to take time of course — It seems a pity to me that China was not ready, but this only seeming of course — for the laws of cause and effect are the only laws that never miscarry.

The law of compensation (Effect following Cause) cannot be perceived save by those who think not of themselves alone — And this no White "Ruler," nor Japanese "Ruler" is capable of. The "*L-AWE-S*" made by our "Rulers" are, one and all, "*L-AWE-S*" of *oppression*. If it were not for oppression, the world would not advance —

But the World has been so damnably oppressed for the last few centuries that I believe we are due

for an advance. The upheaval will be very distressing to small minds and particularly painful to those who "having gained the whole world," must leave it behind them—but it promises to be exceedingly interesting.

I, of Scotch Highland descent, have, from the first, been pro-German (after thoughtful investigation of their cause), and I still or rather *now* believe they are going to whip the whole white world—(Spirituality, under whatever name, always knocks materialism)—England is *dead*—And America may pass without ever knowing that she ever was alive. Have you ever stopped to think that the English and Americans are the only people so crooked that they are compelled to use false measures (their "dollar" is the most crooked of all measures) and *double* "Standards"?—Their very "Honor" can not be measured by the single standard of Righteousness.

I am wondering whether they will survive—They are not fit to survive as they are. I am looking for ten years of war and an hundred million killed—Only this may awaken them.

For the American people are more asleep than China—and far, far more ignorant—They do not know or even suspect what "Debt" means—The western mind is not as acute as that of the East.

In the world I see only one honest people—the Chinese—

As things now go, the Chinese, as a matter of self-preservation, must arise and wipe the whites off the Earth —

But let us hope that what few decent whites may survive the impending holocausts, will gather together to slit the throats of the politicians and financiers — and their “Scribes,” the Law-yers — whom they will find hiding in safe places, and then agree with the surviving Chinese (I am greatly impressed by your vital statistics) to inhabit the Earth in proper fear of each other, even though they fail to regain their fear of God — which is but another way of saying — with mutual respect.

LETTER NO. 45

June 4, 1915.

Hon. T. D. BLANK,
C/O American Legation,
Peking, China.

WISE MAN GOING EAST:—

“Your former letter” indeed? What *was* its form that it failed to pass the censor? Perhaps however, the old Boy’s busy and, believing in the doctrine that the first shall be last, tackles *his* accumulated mail from the top instead of the bottom — But whatever it was, it isn’t — I mean, I have it not.

I might never have ascertained this fact had it not been for the receipt, this A. M., “the noo,” of

your few, too few lines of Apr/25th, from the Hotel Astoria at Petrograd, begad! — “ Nothing to drink but tea ”—What were you hunting for— Rhine wine? “ Down with drink,” remarked the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury as he swallowed his fifth high-ball —

The Russians interest me immensely, though I know their country not at all — They are making a great mistake in not coming to terms at once with Germany who, at this stage, might give 'em Constantinople or at least “ free ” the City and the Straits. But how Russia can imagine for a moment that the Balkan States will go in for the Allies save on the positive assurance that she, Russia, the great coming Power, shall not have the Gate, I am unable to conceive — To me England's every move, Diplomatic and by War, seems to indicate an intent to bilk Russia —

But Russia has not yet caught sight of the main point, and this has to do with an ideal never yet reached and which, for lack of a better term, we call “ civilization ”— change, in the flux ;— In tying to England, she has picked a “ dead-one ”— And France? Well, France counts for little more than this country — France is a sterile egg, and I sometimes think, especially since my observation of the present Administration, that we are an addled one.

Once, in the course of three months, in a very conservative office which had been run for half a century by Englishmen, I took the places of four men (in addition to my own) — to the evident satisfaction of the Company, for they paid me their full

salaries without quibble, and permitted me to go fishing with the Wife about fifteen days in the month — so I understand and appreciate “efficiency” — But as the details of the system in Germany trickle through to me, as I pick them out of the mouths of their enemies, I doff my hat in admiration and bow before the only real GOVERNMENT for the common welfare the White has ever known.

Only one Government do I suspect to approach them in the use of brains — the Japanese — But the forces of Japan, like those of England, are centrifugal — She will fly to pieces unless her Rulers change their course, which, naturally, is hardly to be expected of Rulers — the change, and I admit the possibility, must come through her people — Her great mistake is in having made an enemy instead of a friend of — CHINA. I am much interested in the awakening of China by Japan — The swallower will be China, not Japan — Just how long this may take I am not prepared to say at this thinking.—

My first inquiry at the outbreak of the War, was whether Germany was SPIRITUAL — and my first statement that if she was so she WINS — Out of the most serious publications of the English — articles by philosophers, French and English both, and other articles by American press-made-haters, I am continually confirmed in my conviction that she has been fused into a WHOLE of the highest potentiality.

Who shall say when a like state of exaltation shall fuse the Chinese?

Your letter came at morning-coffee-time — I do not always go down town for coffee, but prefer it, when not called out by friends, in the library in my pajamas — It of itself was short enough to be read at once, but the train of reflections aroused, after the first pleasing impress of reception of a friend, were long —

These I lost while stopping to put a collar-button in a shirt — So I've had to content myself with a peripatetic epistle, and you will pardon me if I have rambled over familiar ground. Being a P. I. G., as Colonel Sellers remarked (in the "Almighty Dollar"), I do not consider my letters — The only one you've ever had from me which was at all considered, was the copy I sent you of my "Open Letter" to the Doctor — And the only reason I stopped to consider that one was that I intended to compel others to do likewise — My opinions are in one continued state of flux, though the course I follow is GOOD, while the only good I know is GROWTH —

An understanding of this is necessary for the understanding of My-self —

But I fear Mr L. L. Shew, Secy. of the Chinese Students Alliance at Berkeley, Cala., may not understand me. Who is Shew? From the tone of his letter to the Argonaut, I believed him to have the good of his country at heart, and wrote him on 7th ultimo as per copy of letter enclosed — I am without reply. Can this be because his idea of "good of country" is the wordly one of personal or class interest (which is also purely personal);—

because, failing to sense the asserto-interrogatorial of the stranger, he took my remarks about Yuan literally;— or because of a fleshly disinclination to talk about that gentle-man?

In my time at 'Frisco the gentle-men of Chinatown preferred the butcher's cleaver to the broadsword — and it was a handy weapon and easily concealed, though the necessity of despatch seldom permitted its use in conjunction with the block. In China proper, on the contrary, as I have perceived from illustrations, the butcher prefers the sword, possibly because custom permits trapping and caging the victims for more leisurely disposal at the pleasure of the "law."

Personally I believe either method more "humane" than our "Third Degree"—or La Ley de Fuga of Spanish America, where you deceive the poor devil who does not agree with you into believing he has a chance to "run for it"—But then, I don't know everything—"not yet" as Harriman remarked before ascending or descending (same thing) to the "next plane"—It is only lately we've published the tariff prevailing at New York;—So much for a thumb, so much for a broken arm, a broken leg, and about fifty dollars for a bullet in the heart — Our politicians know a thing or two, ignorant as we are.—

Now I did not mean to insinuate to Shew that Yuan "*ordered*" a change of Heads — It was probably owing to an innate conviction on the part of some members of the Tongs that though Yuan

would by no means complacently accept the responsibility, still he might not take it as a personal affliction if some of the Generals and other followers and friends of the Doctor's were given new look-outs — Anyhow they passed and it's past — We all pass — The Doctor does not believe in "sudden death" — nor do the Christians — I *do* — No lingering death for me.

Yuan has force of character — This is an attribute of God — Jesus is pictured as a "Lamb" — to the ignorant ones who can not perceive his employment of the greatest of all Forces — "*MIND*." — Whatever the character, without Force it is N. G. — *HOW* Yuan employs his force is quite another matter — He *may* not be the traitor who has delivered his country to the foreigner, as I have thought — He may simply be the victim of bad counsel (though the man who knows not bad counsel from good is not fit for POWER) — or the greed of "money," which will kill any man — I do not know him, and I have no direct sources of information — But he has Force.

If our friend, the Doctor, ever comes to his own, I trust he will have learnt that there can be no Government without FORCE. A head chopped in time saves nine, as the democrats ought now to begin to realize from the sad happenings in Mexico — And it is not always necessary to *use* the chopper — It is mostly always sometimes sufficient to have force enough of character to convince the other fellow that you *WILL* — if he insists upon it.

I hope I have not made Shew think me blood-thirsty — I who am so affectionate and tender-hearted that I prefer fly-screens to swatters — And besides, they are cleaner — and save time!

But *WHO* be he? — He probably asked himself the same question when he got my letter!

P. S.— I have just gotten the “ Middle Kingdom ” (Williams) from the library to see whether I find it as informative as they say — I am reading a bit about China, and judging what, I read from my knowledge of their older and keener *MIND* —

She was Great under Great Men —

And they all used — the Chopper —

She needs counsel now as never before — Not “ Legal,” but WORDLY — Planetary.

To be continued — I trust.

Vale.

One enclosure.

THE WAR

LETTER NO. 46

Sunday,
August
Second,
1914.

D. NORMAN MACNAUGHTON, Esqre.,
London.

DEAR MACNAUGHTON:—

“Ireland was Ireland when England was a pup”
— But let us hope that Ireland will *not* be Ireland,
if England’s “buggered up”—

The time for Britain to have “swiped” Germany was when I last went across — I expected to see her do it before I got back. It may now be too late. I have imagined, many times, I see England passing, anyhow. When I looked at those starved runts they call “Territorials,” seems to me you’ve killed off all your fightin’ men, save those your Dukes are starving. It’s the “System,” my friend, and the system is also — passing.

But when I look at Germany, I am compelled to admit that she must either expand or go under herself — She’s the one power on earth that has no land — It was all gobbled up before she found herself. She realizes this and has made up her mind to *act* — She has a *plan* and does not vacillate in its execution — England has been in a state of indecision for God knows how long, and although all our papers like lying almost as well as advertising, I can believe their reports that England’s King is

such a nervous wreck that he cannot receive even his own Prime Minister. This represents the state of your country. I have been wondering whether Germany has been using Italy as a decoy duck, to keep you out of the game until she does for France and Russia. If "perfidious Albion" plays the Rumelian game on this occasion, intending to grab the spoils after the others have done the fighting, it will be the end of her — Germany will make a bootblack of her, just as soon as she compels your two Pardes to pay the bill. What are you waiting for anyhow? What is your fleet doing? Why doesn't Jellicoe get into deep water before he's blown up at his anchorage — and send a cruiser or two after that German Treasure Ship before she lands the millions?

My sympathies are with England, and it seems to me that the U. S. can not allow England to go under, but God knows what idiotically idealistic bluff the present holders of our high places will put up — As they have sent our whole damned Navy to Vera Cruz where a single gunboat would have sufficed, they will probably, now that real fighting is being done, keep them at home. We are *not* a Nation anyhow, but federated States, all pulling different ways — believers in Doves of Peace, Grape juice and Lecture receipts. There's a very big licking coming to us before we will amount to a hill of beans — Bryan could carry the great majority today with Washington's Farewell Address — So damned ignorant that we are more hardly exploited than any other people.

But I've nothing against Germany — or Austria either — not even one degree of indignation — They are simply acting in their own interests, as all white men ever do. A few generations from now, if the yellow races have not wiped us off the earth in self-defense, we will have a few more world-men than we have at present. The world is turning socialistic, and this war will greatly hasten matters. "Property" "rights" are changing before one's very eyes. There's a "Message to the Middle Class" and an article on the "*Rain (sic) of Law*" in the last July issue of Boston's conservative "Atlantic Monthly," which must have cost them many subscriptions. We are all of us sick of the grind of the law mills and are about to pass from disrespect to open disregard, as I wrote some three years ago. As for "morality," the very term bespeaks an imbecile — We now speak of "illegality," and no one knows what is or what is not "legal" or "illegal"—And if we consent that anything is "illegal," it is only after the highest tribunals have promised not to punish us ("compounded a felony") upon our promise "not to do it again." Hell! My Parents brought me up wrong — Handicapped me, by God, with a moral sense — and then wonder *why* I am not "successful."— as if anyone can be successful nowadays without squeezing and robbing the widows and orphans. And yet even with the New Haven exposure, our biggest thief, were he alive, could go with Kings, and every Power that is would kiss his —. I see his Son is again going to "save the Republic," after misappropriating (through his Banks) the funds of all of us to buy back the stocks which

Europe has dumped on the New York "markets" — We *had* ten cents in gold for every dollar in circulation — They have probably left us (say rather, themselves, for we can not have it when we want it, the whole U. S. Government to the contrary notwithstanding) five cents on the dollar — But the interesting thing to know is *who* bought the stocks which were thrown back — the people who sold them — or the Bankers, to keep up their "market"? And whose money was used for the re-purchase — their's or the public's?

We live in interesting times, my friend, and you can take it from me that the Capitalistic System is about rotten enough to drop soon — and the tree will not have to be hard-shaken either.

A man's a man whether he spells his name John, Jan, Ian, Jean, Juan or Yuan — Very much alike — But his God-given hoggishness has got to be somewhat more restrained and held to the proper troughs so as to make pork for all.

Kind regards to all, and as you can't speak,—
Write!

LETTER NO. 47

August 5, 1914

WILLIAM J. WALLACE, Esqre.,
Los Angeles, Cala.

DEAR MR WALLACE:—

What do you think of the passing of Germany?
She was forced to take the action she has—

matter of national existence — the old land question. She would have succeeded too if England, after great vacillation, extending over several years, had not decided to aid her allies and fight — There would have been no British Empire in the next generation if she had not.

But now I expect to see her literally wiped off the map, even though Russia is slower than the proverbial wrath of God.

But this will be a mixed blessing, if not a snare. The Navy is all that England has — and she can never build another. Army she has none — The “Territorials” being runty decadents — Her fighting men were killed off long ago, and of the full-bloods which were left, her “System,” for which she has to thank the non-fighting Jewish intellectuals, starved the many so as to make useless “fortunes” for the few.

England too has been passing before our eyes — I hope this will not be her end, for we, the soon-to-be-licked senseless horde, cannot hold our own alone —

Looks bad for the white man, my friend — but the law of compensation is what keeps worlds in balance — and the white owes compensation to every other race for every crime in the catalogue — Robber and breaker of the “Faith” — a man whose “word” is surpassed by that of any “savage” — Savage? “Civilization” has robbed the white of every virtue he ever had, and made *him* more savage than the very wild beasts.

I once thought, while traversing the diameter of a circle of volcanoes in Salvador, what a fine thing it would be to see them all spouting at once, but now I am more interested in the world destiny of the White, which looks very dubious to me.

LETTER NO. 48

SUNDAY, *August 23*, 1914.

ROBERT ROBERTSON, Esqre.,
Glasgow.

MY DEAR BOB:—

I have for some time desired to write to you, but I have, literally, nearly read the eyes out of my head —

The next day.

A Chess-player came in to help me forget the whiles between meals, and trying to interest him in Thomas Lloyd's theory that the Gaels were the Patricians of ancient Rome, I read a bit more and put the eyes "on the bum," or, to be more polite, "on the blink." Here comes the Wife to read to me now, and as I have just gotten back from a four-days' inspection for new glasses, won't do to let her see me working overtime.

The third day.

Have you gotten your Colonelcy? Some weeks since, before she began, I wrote MacNaughton that unless England went in Germany would make a

boot-black of her — and of course our turn would come shortly after — If she wins she will rule the world. I was very doubtful at the time whether perfidious Albion would go in. My sympathies, of course, are inclined to run with the blood, being Gael, but I am above “nationalism,” “patriotism” and all the stock terms used by financial people to express the sentimentality used to exploit people with — Think I understand the German view, and appreciate same, and though she must feel more than satisfied at finding the pie bigger than she thought for, I cannot for a moment believe she acted without knowing pretty well what she was doing — She’s been preparing long enough, God knows — and she’s entitled to a “place in the Sun,” to say nothing of doing the Slavs before these fast-breeders do her. Germany *is* the top-notch of civilization, England and the U. S. being mere trade ignoramuses — And as *she* is outbreeding France and England and the American strain (which is now pretty damned feeble) she *must* have room for expansion — Imagine that nation in a territory no larger than Texas! We haven’t heard anything from the English Navy — nor did I expect to — Jellicoe and the other boys may be disappointed at and jeer Germany as “afraid to come out and fight” — that’s what you said to the Boers — But wise injuns don’t fight that way — No!, not by several kopjes.

Of course our Editors over here feel compelled to publish something about the war; — to fill their fool pages with columns of still more foolish imaginings — even though the people are pretty

generally aware that newspaper spies are now kept away from the scenes of operations. We haven't had a word from Germany, and what we have had from other sources has been censored until worse than innocuous.

If it had not been for those Walloons (I never thought they had it in them) France and England had now been in worse way than they are, Russia so utterly lacking in organization — Russia seems now to be waking up, but it is not her fault that the war is not already over.

I notice Lord Kitchener (whose physiognomy does not attract me favorably) speaks of eighteen months, but enlists the men for three years — The last term seems to me to be more likely even in these days of exhausting expense — This war would seem to verge upon extermination for either France or Germany, and from the very beginning, somehow, I have been persuaded that, win or lose, it is England's last great effort — England is a back-number. Her fleet is all she had left, and fleets are rapidly going out of date. Physically, England is degenerate — She cannot put an army of any size or fighting quality in the field any longer. The fighting men she has not already killed off have sought "a place in the Sun" and have emigrated to other lands where they have more chance. Your social system is a bully one for Dukes but a damned bad one for the race — while your financial system, is bad even for the Dukes — You took it from the Jews, who had mentality enough to thus revenge themselves upon you, and the few of you who

caught-on, instead of exposing it to your people, greedily bleed them themselves in turn — It is not to be wondered at that your people are anæmic and are ceasing to breed.

And we over here are — not even a nation. I know of no Statesman — Law-yers of the ability and cupidity of a Root, but no Statesmen — No one who thinks for the good of all. And ignorance! My God! — It is appalling — The U. S. A. is the most backward place on earth, with the possible exception of Russia — I give all Spanish-America more credit for intelligence. Down there, one man has to be bought, but here in the U. S. *everybody* in authority must be bought — and they *are* bought, from our President down, some with cash and some in other ways — but *bought* just the same, one and all of them. Such is our System, which we inherited from you, as we did our religion and our laws — which are on the same plane and also “bought and paid for.” For the life of me I cannot see why people should expect our “civilization” to survive — it, literally — is *not* fit;— but then, I suppose all “civilizations” have flattered themselves that “*they were it.*”

It seems to me that the yellow man must, in self-defense, get together and run the white man off the earth — And it also looks to me, as if the white man were paving the way therefor.

The white skin is, after all, a very poor skin — it burns easily “in the Sun” — White skin is a sign of leprosy — and I cannot but admit that *our “civilization” is — rotten.*

From this you may judge, that I have departed from the personal point of view — finding the world-view-point far more interesting in these exceedingly interesting times.

More than “ Nations ”—“ Systems ”— are about “ to pass.”

Kind regards to your Dad
and all enquiring friends.

LETTER NO. 49

August 31, 1914.

DEAR MR SECRETARY:—

Pass this, please — even though it be from nobody to somebody.

GEORGE BERNARD SHAW, Esqre.,
10 *Adelphi Terrace, W. C.,*
London.

MY DEAR THINKER:—

I have long intended to read something of yours, but it has been my misfortune to meet so many who considered it “ the proper thing to do.”

But, in the Literary Digest, of 29th inst., I run into you at third hand, in what purports to be a cable despatch to the Public Ledger of Philadelphia, whence it would seem that the accident of birth does not affect your judgment, even in times exciting to the generality of your countrymen — Shake!

You interested me sufficiently to read on and I now comprehend why you are called "crazy"—*You* are possessed of an understanding—you dare look upon "FINANCE," a subject which our "educated" college graduates have been hypped into believing to be too vast and too deep to be grasped by any save the esoterics who counsel Kings. You make me laugh—That a literary feller should catch on—The wonder is that they have not put you in an asylum as dangerous—which you are—to them.

I send you my Open Letter to Doctor Sun Yat-sen, whom I consider the greatest statesman of his day. I got the letter to Japan, into the hands of a Jap, who gave it to a friend, who was to hand it to a friend of the Doctor's—But whether it ever reached him is doubtful. No one in America would publish this letter—not even the Socialist papers, and the only way I could go on record was to have it buried in the Congressional Record—It is the only thing of mine I ever took the trouble to "polish"—to "make plain," so as to save it from the addle-pates who make mud pies with terms.

There was one man—an Irishman like yourself—William Marion Reedy, of "Reedy's Mirror," St. Louis, who was attracted by the letter, and who said he might publish same "a few years hence"—You see his living depends somewhat on his paper, and I make allowances for this, though I've never cared a damn for my job myself. And this was a sign of a very live mind, for "FINANCE" is so obviously simple that all are

persuaded it is abstruse — that is to say, all save the crazy people like yourself.

P. S.— I'm a Gael mysel'— But I agree with you that England is responsible for this War. Win or lose (and I believe she'll win and dismember Germany) England passes — and the poor fools over here may shortly pass also, without ever having become a nation — But! — there'll be not much need of "nations" soon. The interesting thought to me just now, is the part the Slav is to play, if any, before the yellow men exterminate the whites in self-preservation. The White has ever been a savage and a breaker of the faith.

I'll be glad to meet you some day and take a back seat — for you've thought more than myself, who have only begun.

Vale.

LETTER NO. 50

September 18, 1914.

THE RT. HON. DAVID LLOYD GEORGE,
Chancellor of the Exchequer,
London, England.

MY DEAR SIR:—

War will be the end — of the present financial system. But premature Peace will be the end of — England!

Your danger does not lie in Germany's plea for Peace, first voiced this day — nor in the political prayers of the President of these Disunited States and his evangelistical Secretary of State —

England's grave danger lies within herself, and, to a lesser extent, with the Allies whom you have thought to bind — For it remains to be seen whether the Minds now leading, even if they succeed in retaining place, will themselves be able to withstand the subtle, even intangible, but continuous pressure which must already have been brought to bear upon them by those who have so long bled your people and would now willingly sell England, if they could — “ your ” Financers — *who will insist on Peace.*

I suppose your leaders knew what they were doing when they closed all exits and sat on the German safety valve until they brought about this explosion — But you may thank your God that Germany was misinformed diplomatically, and went off prematurely.

It is now either Germany or England, so, much as I shall regret the passing of German civilization, the most useful the world has had, I say — *Go Ahead* — whatever shadow the Slav cast, and whatever the consequences to — the White Races. England, win or lose, is now passing — and I sometimes think we also shall pass — without ever having become a “ nation ” — I am beginning to think that “ Nations ” are passing.

But beware of your Financers — and all other self-seekers.

Faithfully yours,

STUART x

American hybrid
(Scotch — New York Dutch)

LETTER NO. 51

September 28, 1914.

MY DEAR BOBS:—

Yours 16th, from London, and Illustrated London News from same, with the pictures of the Greys and the Kilties, makes me feel good.

The fightin' me Lad, interests me much — vary much — but I'm primarily consarned with the movin', bloomin' causes — not “the man behind the gun,” but the man behind the feller wot made the gun —

The war may be over in 24 — 36 months, but the people's fight — the class-war — which immediately follows, will last a decade — 'n' America 'll be in it too — the whole world —

I'll hate to see this thing stop until she's finished right — “Finance ” will try to stop it, but if Finance so persuades the Ministers of the Allies, well then — good bye, Allies — The alternative, naturally, is — good bye, Finance! But as Finance, as at present malpracticed, has got to go anyhow, what's the dif.?

Whether you're going to work-out your days with an invisible waist-collar and chain or whether you are going to be free — is now in the balance? So, for God's sake don't stop your War until you've dragged in this country and the rest of 'em —

The Class-war me Bhoys is on you — And your interest, though you don't yet know it, is with the — Proletariat — and not with the Dukes, who are now being married-up by the Financers. The unseen tax of Finance has got all the other taxes of man double discounted — They've bonded the whole world — *literally* — and by a mere system of book-keeping at that —

This is a punk note — and I haven't time to think straight, for there are fellows waiting for me — but I did not wish to delay reply to your letters, which interest me — Write as often as you can.

Called on the British Ambassador the noo.

LETTER NO. 52

October 7, 1914.

H. E.,

SIR CECIL ARTHUR SPRING-RICE,
British Embassy,
Capital.

MY DEAR SIR CECIL:—

— Finance is the one thing about this War that interests me — bloody battles, dum dums, and German barbarity, indecency and atrocity, being mere incidents.

Since the attack in last Sunday's Sun upon Doctor Dernburg, I have been steadily laughing — up to last night, when an idea struck me — an idea of such gravity, that I called you on the phone, leaving word for you to please call me, when you returned from dining out.

When I first read that attack I looked upon it as a piece of folly, and had I been for sale, would have at once entrained for New York to offer myself to Mr Morgan as Super-Counsel.

As I am, I laughed — up to last night — when the question struck me, whether Mr Morgan's Financial and Legal advisers were such fools as I took them to be ? ? ?

Of course, in the matter of Diplomacy, which, like our Government, we confide to the keeping of our lop-minded Legals, the best of them — Root, Knox et al. simply “are not in it” with the representatives of a fifth-class Spanish-American “Power”—Nor are our “Great Commoners,” as witness our offensive and defensive alliance with Salvador, for instance —

But “*FINANCE*”—the power of reaping where ye have not sown — touches the individual pocket-nerve, which leads directly to the heart of these creatures. Could this firm, which is principally responsible for having placed paper bonds on the American people during the past decade, the interest on which, to be paid in taxes, amounts to an addition of two billions of dollars per annum — could this firm, which controls our Press and is

supposed to own the Sun outright, apparently attack itself without reason ? ? ?

Are they so blind that they do not perceive that their interests are absolutely dependent upon the success in War of the German Emperor ? ? ?

No doubt the Morgan firm still has very large interests in Britain ;—

But when it comes to losing part or all, which will they choose ?

In other words, can your Government afford to trust Mr J. Pierpont Morgan, Jr., and his associates ?

If this be mere Chimera which so instantly stopped my laughter, it is strangely persistent, and the longer it persists the graver I become.

P. S.—What do your Statesmen now know of the East ?

Can you recommend me any really informative works ?

(LII) — Note that this letter was written prior to Mr Morgan's appointment as Agent for Britain.

One of the most prominent bankers in New York said the same thing in private conversation, only the other day, to the editor of these letters. They know better than any one that borrowing leads to ruin. Those who financed the Allies are their worst enemies.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 53

October 31, 1914.

THE COUNTESS BLANKENSTEIN,
Villa Blankenstein,
Konstanz, Baden.

MY DEAR WIFE'S FRIEND:—

Grace was so pleased to get your letter of 10th instant, to hand on the 28th, inclosing the little pamphlet on the treatment of German prisoners, and asking for our sympathy —

This — our sympathy — you have in full measure — for the German people, from which there is a tendency to exclude Prussian Militarists. We do not know how deep the teachings of Nietzsche, von Treitschke and von Bernhardi have penetrated, but we hope they have not affected the minds — and morals — of your people.

Because England has, according to your speakers, instituted a campaign of lies, should Germany do the same? Yet our attention is called to omissions from the State Papers which your Government has made public, and the utterances of your Envoy-to-form-public-opinion — Dr Dernburg — have been most specious. No one can shock our confidence in you — but yourselves — Why do so?

War was declared on the 31st July — On the 3rd of August I wrote to English friends that, win or lose, this was the end of England as a Great Power. I also said she could not put an army in the field,

which made my own Father wrothy — but she has not done so. I am not even interested in the preliminary details — the War will not be interesting (the mighty valor of the Walloons having flamed and expired) until the Allies are prepared — and this will not be for many months yet.

If Germany had reached Paris according to programme, the War's end would have been determined — but this was not the programme of the Gods — and, pardon me, my friend, I am glad it was not so — for, though I have no objection to Germany's annexing these dis-united States, as some Power is bound to do sooner or later, I object to Germany's winning at this juncture as a spiritual disaster — I look for a bloody cataclysm such as is necessary to release the second lobe of man's brain — and in this cataclysm, if there be no miscarriage of the conception of the Gods, these dis-united States, together with the rest of the World, will be involved by the class-war which is staged to follow the first great act of "the Nations."

Your Emperor is the instrument of the Gods — not for the Glory of the House of Hohenzollern, which is about to perish, but to raise "*MAN*" — I still hope it may be that the white may survive with *MAN*, but he is so near to savagery, and is such an exterminator of all life, including his own kin, that it is quite within the probabilities that *he*, the white, may have to pass! Either the mind of the white must undergo a mighty change, or the yellow man must, for self-preservation, arise and sweep him from the earth — And only by grace of God (or Nature or any other term you please) can the law

of compensation have its edge turned from him, for the white, breaker of the faith, robber, ravisher and destroyer, even of his own kin, owes a heavy debt — to MAN.

I am persuaded the Gods have an active interest — more active than usual — in what is happening — for they have blinded our Financers! These can not see their own interests. The welfare of finance demands a quick cessation of hostilities and immediate stoppage of world waste — and this can only be by Germany's success (It is now too late). *They* think that England's system is the same, perhaps the better — and so it may be — But, in their blindness, they overlook the element of TIME — And TIME means — REPUDIATION — the end of finance, and chaos in Society — And that this is the will of the Gods, I am day by day more firmly convinced, and the time is ripe, for "Society," as at present organized, is — ROTTEN.

So I look for Germany to hold her own until such time as the others shall perish with her — Systems are about to change, as I wrote immediately upon the opening of hostilities.

We live in exceedingly interesting times, and I hope to keep my mind on the high plane, whatever may happen to my body.

But I can sympathize with the German People, just as I do with the Belgians — Sympathy is but the relaxation of nerves under conditions which would otherwise deaden or break them, and the vibrations thus reduced, harmonize with the loosened nerves of the sufferers. Harmony is a great

blessing, but would be utterly unappreciated without — DISCORD.

I see, from your handwriting, that yours is a most affectionate temperament, and can fully appreciate how the general affliction must wring your Heart. But look high and do not rebel against the Almighty, *whatever* comes.

I am no "Socialist"—only a World Man, with a mind that would grasp the Universe—but such as I am, I am ever at your service.

LETTER NO. 54

WASHINGTON, *November 1, 1914.*

EDITOR,

Reedy's Mirror,
St. Louis.

THE HIGHER PLANE

Mr C. A. Smalling's "Government by Interest" is a fitting rejoinder to the inquiry of "A Perplexed Farmer."

The children are still taught in the schools that "*ours*" is a Government "*of the people, by the people, FOR the people,*" as damnable a lie as the emasculated portrait of the goody-goody "Father" of "*their*" COUNTRY. No children were ever lied to more shamelessly by any Church than ours are to-day by both Church and Oligarchs.

When they grow up and contrast what they have been taught about things with things as they really are, they become perplexed, but as they have also been taught that "Hell-fire" and "Eternal Damnation" will follow if they call "their fathers" "fools," the weaker characters submit to "Law and Order," and content themselves with the corn in their masters' crib until they are milked or worked out and thrown aside as no longer "profitable."

I do not believe there is a single farmer in our broad land who has not sized up Finance just as clearly as the one who wrote in your issue of 23d ultimo. What perplexes them is not Finance, but the relations of "*their*" Government to the Financiers. A man of the supposed integrity of Woodrow Wilson is, by accident, nominated for the Presidency (Or was it bargain — Bryan still sticking?) and, through another accident, elected thereto. *Before* he takes office he raises the Horn of Freedom and blows a mighty blast, and sends the message of a President-elect on "The New Freedom" around the world. But no sooner is he *in* office than he is struck as if by palsy, leaves the open, and passes by night into the Camp of the Exploiters of the people — disregards the repeated letters of all who beg him to keep his promises and save the people — announces he is "*safe and sound*" — and the great States of New York and Tennessee are held-up and robbed before our very eyes — and business all over the land comes to a stand-still — farmers and business men ruined — and Labor thrown out of work by the hundreds of thousands — BECAUSE the Banks have held the

money issued by the Government for the people — in order to cover-up their own misappropriations — for the re-purchase of bonds and stocks, and loans abroad with public gold but without public consent is MISAPPROPRIATION. No wonder the Farmer is perplexed — Many are perplexed!

The actions of the President himself show how perplexed he became when approached by the real rulers of “*our*” country — show how ignorant he was when he blew the Mighty Horn of Freedom — how craven! — for when they boo’d their bugaboo — he crept behind them!

Seemingly he had not known, as Mr Smalling and others know — (for it was not to be found in his text books) — that *USURY*, which “the Master” so inveighed against, has been made the basal stone of the inverted and now rocking pyramid of so-called christian society. The Jew was forbidden by canonical law to employ it against any but the stranger, but the “christian” would use it to rob his own Mother!

“Civilizations” are wiped out by cataclams;
Cataclams come from rhythm;
Rhythm makes men mad;
And those whom the Gods would destroy, they
first make mad.

We’ve had our dancing craze, and our rulers,
some of them, act like mad, while the rhythm has
encompassed the world —

Can we doubt the cataclasm? — No!
Should we welcome it? — Yes!

Only so may the oppressors of the day pass away
— Only through dissolution may reorganization be
attained. And only through absolute reorganization
can the natural selfishness of man possibly be prop-
erly directed.

Listen to the rhythm —
Of the drums —
Of the Gods!

Everybody is accusing everybody else of starting
this war, which all instinctively call “ The Great
War,” and which thinkers know is to run into a
longer and a greater ;—

But as no writer seems willing to venture the
suggestion, may I, who am not a writer, voice my
opinion that the Gods may have a hand in it?
To my mind, the programme of the Gods is being
followed to the letter ;—

Germany was not ready to fight — not quite fully
prepared — but her Diplomats “ conceived ” false
ideas, and misled her — She showed her hand, and
was compelled to start the play.

England had no thought of fighting herself, what-
ever dispositions she had made for others — She
thought to keep out of any rumpus. It was only
after the doors of Peace had blown to behind Ger-
many that England became alarmed. Sir Edward
Grey saw, at the eleventh hour and fifty-ninth
minute, that unseen forces were moving things, and
that, as these promised to develop, England’s turn
might come next, so he threw Belgium to the
wolves. England did *not* “ protect ” Belgium —

She sacrificed her! Her utter lack of preparation, in the face of what she had long known to be going on, admits of no other conclusions. What is left of the English nation may be as spiritually sound as compatible with the under-sized bodies resulting from lack of proper food, but talk of the sacredness of treaties and of morality, as war motives, by the ruling caste whose damnable land and financial systems is responsible for that lack of food — is sheer hypocrisy.

But this sacrifice of Belgium by an utterly unscrupulous man was ordained by the Gods, whose ways we cannot understand — Without it there would have been no great war — no war of extermination — no setting of class against class and of race against race — no upsetting of Finance — no tumbling of “Systems” — no passing of “civilization.”

Truly, oh Belgium, thy valor was of God!

LETTER NO. 55

November 10, 1914.

Dr BERNARD DERNBURG,
*C/O German Embassy,
Capital.*

MY DEAR SIR:—

A day or so since I had the Spirit to write you — the Chief of Casuists — in the attempt to reach

your view-point — For *all* view-points may be justified — even that “ the end justifies the means.”

The Spirit is no longer with me (I could not reach my study ere it fled), so I may not do the subject justice.

Suffice it to say that I had been “ warned ” against you long before “ the Press ” became aware of your presence, and thus looked for your appeals to public opinion — and most appealing they are (to those who are accustomed to ready-made thoughts, as nearly the whole “ American ” peoples are)

Now, where the objects with which one has to deal are block-heads, still in blank, one is plainly entitled to grave them as one will — and should hasten to do so first. I marvel at my own admission, for I am the frankest of men, and absolutely truthful. But I recognize the raw, the *very* raw — material with which you have to deal. In the game of draw-poker, the biggest liar wins — the one with the biggest SPIRIT — the one big enough to admit he is lying — for in this case the other liars will not believe him. Lying is the “ white ”-man’s “ game ” — and as you must play the game, play it WELL.

I’m trying to look at things from your view-point — Personally I sympathize (vibrate more harmoniously) with those whom we blood-thirsty ones call “ savages ”— the Chinese and other ethically honest peoples of the earth.

I am a Gaelic Celt; but I decline to allow this accident of birth to affect my judgment. The lead-

ing editorial in this morning's Washington Post voices my ideas exactly. The minute war was declared, I not only said but *wrote* —“ Win or lose — the end of England ”— I also wrote that Germany would be exterminated. I knew England could put no army in the field — and said so (to the great disgust of my own Father and others) I also denounced England as MATERIAL — Her Spirit has fled — She has spawned and must die.

With regard to this unfortunate land? Let me, a born New Yorker, state that we are not yet a nation — nor likely to be until our different bloods are boiled-down over a very-hot fire. I have no objection to Germany's annexing the dis-United States, as she is sure to do — *If* she wins — Some Power is going to do this sooner or later — for the fools here have not sense enough to prepare to defend the richest prize the world has ever seen.

I admire you as a JEW — Fair intellects have the Jews — fairer far than the stupids upon whom they have imposed their financial system — Subtle return for centuries of oppression.—

But this system of yours is one of the changer-causes of the disappearing present —

The Gods recognize that the peoples, with their present mentality, cannot free themselves from it —

So the Gods are going to sharpen the minds of the peoples — and they are going to do this in the only way it can be done — by overturning “ civilization.”

If the Financers of this country (as I wrote Sir Cecil A. Spring-Rice) had had sense enough to see where their *interests* lay (they usually do, but in this instance the Gods blinded them), they would have backed Germany, and thus made sure of a speedy ending of the war.

But all have been blinded.

You are a very interesting man, Doctor Dernburg — Here's to you — You seem to have a big mind — And these are very few.

If you come this way let me know where I may call upon you — and when.

P. S.—I take the liberty of enclosing a bit of mine — Better start it backwards if you would read it through. Merely a bit of the past, the changing present, and an apprehension of the future. Curiously enough Guglielmo Ferrero takes the same view in the November Atlantic — but I miss the spiritual note. Vale.

LETTER NO. 56

November 14, 1914.

DEAR MR BLANK:—

You would be flattered if you knew with what great pleasure, your letter of 10th, just to hand, relieves the tension of your long silence.

I cannot reply at length at this moment, as I am taking the Pater and the Wife to a Matinée, so as to change their vibrations a bit — restore the tone, so as to make them more resistant to sadness while the Mater, Great Spirit, goes — Personal sadness I have not — I would wrap her clay in Royal Yellow (for *yellow* is the royal color, purple being merely complementary — though the Flowery Kingdom was the only one to know it) — I will have no sadness,— no tears unless moved by the emotion of others (though I am sometimes emotional myself — in small matters). Miss her? Yes! Constantly, until I go myself,— which will not be while the Gods may be considering my availability here. And when I go over I shall, after I make my report and apologize for the poorness of my efforts, ask leave to see Her again — She's on her death-bed — and I know of no reason to feel sad. It may be to-day or to-morrow — certainly within the month. My only wish is to say the last farewell!

Queer that you should remark that I am “ a good Chinaman ”— Sometimes I think I have been one — I feel I will soon speak Chinese — though they say it takes years and years — But this may be only from my God-given faculty to put myself in their place.

And so I see the Germans — I *can* put myself in their place (My Mother was New York Dutch). I think positively as Nietzsche did — Only where he damned Germans I damn the English and the Americans — I feel the same contempt that he did — for my own people — And I think best to wake them up by giving my great native talents (pardon)

to China — I would make the *modern* peoples of the Chinese — Why!, I have down stairs, written several years ago, the sketch of how the Chinese were to dominate the world — I thought to write the novel, but had not the time. It now seems easier to me — For then I planned it — against the WORLD!

America, England, Germany — will have none of me — I stand for the new Era — But England and Germany are passing, both, and I sometimes think — America too.

Frequently I may misunderstand — as you say — But remember no one gives me first-hand information — I have to take mine literally “out of the air” —

Put me where I can — not get — but *make* the information — and you’ll see some statesmanship.

Here’s a copy of my letter of 11th inst., to your San Francisco Argonaut — If before I have seemed pro-British — how is this for pro-German?

Why, my Wife not only was educated in Germany, but sat, when a little girl, on the first Wilhelm’s knee, played in charades with the present Queen of Sweden, and was privately presented at Court in Germany. Both of us were to the Manor born — But as we cannot compete in money with the oppressors of the day, we try to get along by ourselves.

In the N. Yk. Independent of Nov/16th is an article by the American Wife of a Titled German,

very laughable — from The English-American view-point — but highly informative — But the Editor missed its psychological — its tremendous psychological significance and physical bearing — entirely — He had not — I will not say the brain — but the spiritual understanding. Why, it has reconciled me to “Meinself und Gott” — I see his point-of-view — I now know how justified the Emperor is in using auto-suggestion as he does — Auto-suggestion is a powerful force — Wise men employ it when they can — and few can.

I've gone without my lunch to say this say, there being no mail Sunday — I write more connectedly at leisure. I have been in sympathy with our Doctor, since I wrote him and before — I am in sympathy with what is good — And it will not always be necessary for the Chinese to employ speech with me — There is such a thing as communication of THOUGHT.

I wish you well.

LETTER NO. 57

January 18, 1915.

REV. THOMAS CUMING HALL,
*606 W. 122d St.,
New York.*

DEAR DOCTOR HALL:—

I see you're a brother of Bolton H.— which accounts for your fairly open mind — I see you're

Irish — which accounts for your focussing your mind on England; —

But I can not understand the publication of your views by the New York Sun — Is not the Sun a “Morgan organ”? And is not Morgan England’s Herod in this her vassal province, which she conquered absolutely by finance after arms had failed her — and whose slaves, like the freedmen of our South, are only the more miserable by having obtained their “freedom”?

The half-million unemployed in New York City, and the millions idle elsewhere among us — Are they not all “free”? Has “Liberty” as painted by that hypocrite, the Englishman, ever obtained to greater heights? There is no such thing as an “American” — no place for such in the broad land — The only ones to whom the name might be applied are the helots living at this Capital — the disen-franchised ones — they have no rights anywhere in the country. — And it is to be noticed that we use the term “American” only when we go abroad — It means nothing at home. But the oppressor-class of English-blood is still on top here — and it plays into England’s hands even more in times of peace than it does in this time of war — And, though we have many other bloods, we have no people — no “Americans” to protest — We are not yet a nation — We have yet to be boiled.

I am beginning to try to think — And I am willing to look upon any thing and every thing — from the planetary view-point, and unflinchingly — I look for “Truth” wherever I think she may be, and

whenever found I doff my cap, whatever her garb —

English finance downed Napoleon — If English finance now downs Wilhelm, we may look for the same result — the triumph of all things re-actionary — And the oppression of our new over-Lord — “ Finance ” — will be more terrible than anything ever known under feudalism and the church. For this reason I pray this war may run its course, burning out our own financial cancer as well as the greater rots elsewhere. “ Finance ” will pass just as surely as the lesser forms of oppression have passed (changed) — I hope it may be now, in my time.

I have read your article, as copied this morning by the Washington Post from the New York Sun — with interest — I regret that where you speak of the German Empire's having been “ founded on manhood suffrage,” you fail to mention the way the suffrage is abused by those in power.

I regret your denial of the German Oligarchy — Oligarchies run all States save those dominated by Absolute Dictators, as in some Spanish-American States — and are at times found even there.

I regret your apologizing for Germany's breaking of the “ Treaty ” with Belgium — I agree absolutely with the German designation of treaties as “ scraps of paper ” — They never were anything else — only the English hypocrite would so pretend — And our pretensions here to this effect show the crass ignorance of our rulers. If any sense of

shame (such as overcame Bismarck, in the presence of Wilhelm I, on a similar occasion) should attach to the breaking of "Treaties," it should be when a very strong Power breaks one made with a very weak Party — and such were the "Treaties" made by "The *United States*" with the Indian owners of the land, every one of which our government has broken — or allowed to be broken — whenever our people chose to rob the owners of the land. All honor to Germany's frankness.

"Oh wad some Pow'r the giftie gie us
"To see oursels as others see us!"

This unconscious prayer of an "un-Godly" man is being rapidly answered — by God.

These views are not private, howbeit unpopular.

LETTER NO. 58

April 7, 1915.

ROBERT ROBERTSON, Esqre.,
Glasgow.

My DEAR BOBS:—

Yours of 21st ultimo as was, now is —

Sure! There's nothin' the matter with your War-Whoop — I myself might forget to turn the other cheek were I amidst the excited lot o' ye — But, when not excited my Mind falls naturally into

the proper judicial attitude, and, now that I have acquired the habit of looking forward, I am almost tempted to prophesy — all of which irritates the Pater exceedingly, he being not able to understand that though my flesh may have been of his flesh, my SPIRIT was Fathered by another.

I don't know what's coming, my friend, but whatever it be, I trust it may not miscarry — From the very day the War began I wrote you that as the Financers were backing England, it meant a long war — and a long war means the end of Finance — and many other things.

But this is only one view — The world has to be considered. I thoroughly approve of Japan's kicking the White man out of China and preparing to suck this orange herself. But Japan has caught the seeds of decay from England — her system of polite piracy — her financial system.

But if Sun Yat-sen should come into his own and call me (he sent for my photographs long since) I should feel it to be my duty to help his people, even though Japan *has* them by the neck. I believe China is destined to re-absorb all the peoples eventually.

And, as for my own poor country, no one can help Her — She doesn't even know she needs help — Utterly impotent, unable to appreciate world happenings — Three generations of slavery required — She may never be a nation. Her oppressors are now taking the produce and manufactures of the people, paying for them with paper and exchanging

them for "*hopes-to-pay*"—And our noble Government is such a prostitute, she does not even ask *how* the Bankers are going to give the people *gold*, which they, the Bankers, have made *the sole* "*legal*" tender, when they, the people, ask for it. War — North, East, South and West in the country already — and the whole land ripe for revolution.

Anglo-Saxon Rule is rotten and ready to pass — There is more real Democracy in autocratic Germany than is to be found anywhere else —

But I am not a *real* D-democrat — I am a lover of the people — a lover of that intangible ideal called "JUSTICE" — But Justice belongs to God, and God hesitates not to slay —

Hence no more "people's-rule," à la Wilson-Bryan-Daniels, for me — Give me a Strong Ruler — an Emperor, even though he slay as does the Lord — But deliver me from the liars and hypocrites, such as are to be found in every high place in Anglo-Saxondom — Why! office has robbed Lloyd George, even, of his integrity.

I am sorry I wrote you and MacNaughton so promptly about my hopes for the Mines — The sale by Wallace had hung fire for so very long, I had no idea it had interfered — I felt so *very* glad when my friend's friend told me my way was right and agreed to go ahead, that I could not keep the good news from you both. I wrote you both promptly also when the bad news came, and have not thought of the matter again until now. I need money myself badly and am even thinking of running a pea-nut cart so as to earn the few extra

pennies to meet the great increase in expense caused by illness in the family.

— But I would have loved to have the money to run a chain of papers — I take some thirty odd, and know of *not one* whole one in the lot — I am sad put to it in my efforts to gather information, and am reduced to interpreting the lying sheets, not by what they say but by what they do not. You were kind enough to send me the English “White Paper” — I haven’t read it yet — I instinctively knew it wasn’t quite as white as it pretended to be — These lies by evasion are gotten out for the credulous “educated” class.

Man! I’m sorry to hear of Missus Billy’s being carved up again — Let us hope they will leave enough room for her Spirit to abide a while with ye yet — When ye meet hereafter, you’ll find her whole, for all their chopping. And try, yersel’, to look, not only at yer Wife but at all Things as *WHOLE*S — It will widen the understanding.

Love from all to all,

P. S.— And do not neglect my advice to stow a few dollars abroad where ye can use them when wanted. Kitchener knew when the war would begin — What he has the wrong idea of is when it will *end* — Three years national plus seven years class. Vale.

LETTER NO. 59

April 17, 1915.

STANLEY MACNIDER, Esqre.,
Guatemala.

MY DEAR MR MAC:—

As an illustrated postcard, your nine-plicate of 5th instant, has the European article shaded, though this one was probably “made in Germany” too. “Made in Germany” now means something, while “made in America” stands for the rottenness which *used* to characterize the German articles of export.

I've longed many a time to get back to Guata — Since becoming a planetary thinker I no longer see Man as different — to me he's the same — And, though I've never been with them, and know their country not, I have arrived at the idea that the “yellow” man is the stock type to which we will all revert.

Of course I approve Japan's action, from the Japanese view-point of Anglo-Saxon materialism — self-interest. But, if called upon, I would serve China by preference, for Japan has absorbed from England “Financialism,” which is going to kill her as it has already so sadly reduced England's vitality, and has played Hell with this land of a peoples which may never be a Nation.

I sincerely hope Japan will press China — oppress China — squeeze her so blindly hard, that

when she draws her breath again she will draw in a great new *Spirit* and arise and wipe those who live by the sword off the earth. I sometimes think I was a Chinaman — that their blood is in me I do not doubt.

I do not know whether or no there is any truth in the newspaper tales of Japan's Naval Base, Turtle Bay, between our own at Magdalena Bay and San Diego, or not — Possibly this is only an adroit "feeler" put out by some *interest* which thinks this fool nation can be started on the road to preparation. But if it *were* true, what in Hell could we do about it? We are an impotent people, and Japan even can take our West Coast whenever she so desires — That there will be another Chinese invasion in due season — (when our rottenness is matured) — admits of no doubt at all in my mind. The last one entered by the North and swept clean to the Straits of Magellan.

MIND — The cheapest things in Anglo-Saxondom.

Have you read what purports to be the Handbook of Instructions issued by the German General Staff? The Dad thinks it "*utter barbarism*" — While yours truly looks upon the instructions with admiration. Give me the *Truth!*

For several years now I've had time to think — And I have *thought* — And read my eyes out — reading not by print, but right through the print for what was not printed — and I have arrived at the indignant conclusion that the English and the American are *Liars* — The late-lamented Ananias

Tisdell was but a poor example — One could *see* that he lied — But the rest of his people *live* a Lie — Their political institutions are living lies — Their “civilization” is a lie — *The Truth is not in them.*

That which is not true will not last.

There is no doubt in my mind that the “White” will pass — He *must* pass — He is not fit to endure.

If he does survive, which I seriously doubt, it will be through the German, where alone we have a glimpse of *SPIRITUALITY* — The German *MIND* is far, far superior to the English or American — I am a *wide* reader seeking for *information* in little known places — And I say the German Efficiency — the German *wholeness* — the German *SPIRITUALITY* — is *marvellous* — I, a Gael, say so — I should look upon my own mind with contempt were I not able to say so utterly without reserve. Now, with the Dad it is different — He has pre-judices — the prejudices of the nation, which may be natural; for few can resist what the crowd thinks.

You’re a Scotchman yersel — and ye’ve had so many knocks your Mind may be a bit tired and not willing to rise to what all will see hereafter — But don’t hold anything herein against me, for they are honest thoughts.

“Despotism” — I can stand for despotism — What raises positive *ANGER* in me is being stood-up against a wall by the descendants of those whom Jesus drove out of the Temple, and having my pockets picked, while they sing psalms of praise.

America is to-day what she has ever been, only more hopelessly so than ever — a land of Slaves — Peonage, worse than what Guatemala ever knew, is recognized by the Administrators or Interpreters of “*the Law*” all over our Southern States — In the South they hold their bodies — In the North they hold them by wage-slavery —

The people perish —

And it is not to be wondered at that they should — They are too ignorant to even suspect that they are slaves.

But they are beginning to awaken —

And when *all* feel the intense indignation against the teachers of lies that must result as a consequence of confidence betrayed — there’s going to be trouble.

This time is coming right soon —

LETTER NO. 60

SUNDAY, *April* 18, 1915

WILLIAM MARION REEDY, Esqre.,
St. Louis.

MY DEAR REEDY:—

“*Mirror, April 16*”

I’m glad you’re honest for the nonce — The “*Frederick Case*,” “*Ethics*” and “*Confidence*” are such fine character-sketches of the Anglo Saxon.

Well! I have arrived at the present opinion that the English and Americans are so damned crooked that it is absolutely necessary for them to fool themselves with a "double-standard" of "morality"—I am persuaded that what is rotten will not endure.

There is nothing strange in the English-Japanese alliance — They are equally crooked — The Financial system which Japan has copied from England will alone kill her. I have no idea that Japan is going to swallow China — Yuan is a financial traitor to his people even as Root is a financial traitor to our people — And he would sell them to Japan, even as we have long, long been sold to England — Our Roots, Morgans et alii are merely the tribute gatherers.

No! Japan is not going to get away with China. China, the Mother of all peoples, the only naturally honest and decently ethical peoples the world knows — is going to swallow — not only Japan — but the rest of the peoples — She is going to lift the sword to annihilate those who have lived by the sword.

I am very much interested that the pressure by Japan shall *not* cease — I hope to see it carried to such lengths that the Sleeping Mother of Nations will awake, arise and call for an accounting — The unfit, and they are many, will pass.

England has been kicked out of the East, which is natural — for England has already passed — She has ceased to breed, and all her book-keeping-claims

against all the peoples of this planet are apt soon to be referred to someone higher up.

Germany is the winner — against the White world — But the white world is not apt to be worth much, after it has ceased bleeding Germany, for there will be no Power or Powers strong enough to hold the re-emerging East in check. This is a pity; for Germany is passing honest, and takes care of her slaves, and does not pick one's pocket in the name of Jesus.

You will notice I do not even consider the dis-united "States" of "America" — a horde of slaves of many bloods which will probably pass without ever having become a "Nation" — But this is right also — The time for such man-distinctions as "nations" is also passing.

And I like the spunk of the Japs — I like to see 'em at Turtle Bay — Who in Hell cares for "America"? — this impotent, psalm-singing lot of ignoramuses who really believe they can "whip the world" with their naked fists.

The "White" is the only "savage" I see — He is a departure from type — He has not made good.

I now feel better than after my occasional visits to the White man's "Church."

LETTER NO. 61

May 12, 1915.

THE VERY REV., H. MARTYN HART,
*Dean, St. John's Cathedral,
Denver, Colorado.*

MY DEAR DEAN :—

Your's of 7th, with news of your seventy-seventh, received the noo — My dear Friend, you're no Thing yet — but a Boy. When a man gets to seventy seven without having married more than once, and can look upon and enjoy women in the happy thought that it is not necessary for him to lie with all of them — When he ceases to be a brute, closes the genital taps and allows the life forces to run to his head, he is prepared — to THINK.

It has occurred to you, no doubt, that God is quite well aware of what is now going on —

Look at this War from God's view-point for a moment, and it may also occur to you that possibly the Germans are his instruments —

Ethically, the Chinese are the only decent races on Earth — If I were God I would wipe out all others but them —

Not being God, I can only look at things from the planetary point of view, and admit that the salvation of the Chinese depends upon their arising and wiping the Whites off the earth —

Japan's kicking the white out of Asia and throttling China is to me exceedingly interesting — Japan is sowing the wind, just as England has everywhere sowed trouble, but that which has brought the death-rattle to England has passed from her to the Japs — selfishness — “FINANCE” — There still lives an English ruling class, but they have killed the people. Have you followed Leroy Beaulieu, the French statistician? “500,000 English troops on the continent, one-fourth of them at the front, but these *not English*” — Yet when at the very first I told that magnificent animal, my Dad, that England could not put an army in the field, he hooted me — “For King and Country” indeed (they no longer speak of *GOD*) —? Who's country?

I am no “Socialist,” Dean — I am not as easily played as they are — I think “academically” — England is responsible for the bleeding of the only real POWER, mental and Spiritual, the White world has yet known — She seems to be paving the way for the yellow man's salvation — (To me it is no “peril” — I do not forget that they respect Jesus as a prophet — which we never have) — And they have other prophets — Every man who looks ahead and tries to see things as a WHOLE and reports what it is given him to see, is something of a Prophet — This is why the Anglo Saxons have no Prophets — they refuse to look ahead — they crucified Jesus, the Christ, for looking ahead (for *they* are the Christ killers) even as to-day they will crucify anyone for so doing —

They persist in looking behind — and will be turned into pillars of salt —

Look at this fool “nation” — they do not even know they are slaves!

I'll order the pamphlet you recommend by the Prussian in Herts — but I cannot stand for any “thing” bearing the name “Carnegie,” which to me is synonymous with anti-Christ —

But *you* — Get you Bernhardi's “Germany and the Next War” if you want a *SPIRITUAL* work, and “the Confessions of Frederick the Great” if you want to look into a *Great MIND* — These works were re-published by the English as reflections on the German character — but to me the reflection this act casts back upon the English *mind* is simply A-P-P-A-L-L-I-N-G!

You are older than I am, Dean, by twenty seven “years,” but I am as near the changed life as you are*—

Let us both try to keep W-H-O-L-E.

God be with you and Maggie —

* I mean not only this life but “the next,” for which all our hypocritical kind are so unprepared that they “pray” “to be delivered” “from” “sudden death”—It's all I can do to remain patiently as I am — and I am restrained alone by the thought that I cannot hasten *growth* — though I may, quite conceivably, retard it.— S.x.

LETTER NO. 62

May 16, 1915.

DR. BERNARD DERNBURG,
Hotel Ritz-Carlton,
Mad. Av. & 46th St.,
New York.

MY DEAR DOCTOR:—

I greeted you upon arrival, and though still without acknowledgment of the salute, would now, at your departure, bid you Fare Well —

It would be superfluous for me to compliment you upon your abilities — In Germany they choose MEN *for* their ability, and yours has been conspicuous, as evidenced by the odium now here showered upon you —

The more traces I see of you, the more I am convinced that you are — were — quite as well aware as I am that in this country your mission was vain. Even where reason is possible — (and reasoning for the general welfare seems to me to be nowhere possible outside of Germany) — it is powerless against Will — and the public will of this country, as with other countries, is that of its ruling Class.

Now the financial interests of the real ruling class of America are positively identified with the selfish financial interests of England's real ruling class (In English, the very terms of which are hypocritical, it is necessary to say "real ruling"—

In Spanish “ real ” and “ Royal ” are known by the same term) — Our people and *their* interests will not be reckoned with — they never have been.

America has been at war with Germany from the very beginning — And FINANCE cannot help but demand that she cast off her mask now and say so — Personally, I have admired the forbearance of the German Emperor in not himself declaring war upon her —

But I look to see Germany win against the whole *white* world — though I am even more interested in the awakening of China by Japan.

I do not know where you are going — but this does not matter — What matters, is where we bring-up — (mentally) — Dealing with English-speaking people you’ve had to lie — Go Home and speak the Truth. I like your Phiz, as published in the “ Faderland ” — Man for man, the portraits of the Germans surpass those of the English.

V-I-R-I-L-I-T-Y and — *SPIRITUALITY*.

Fare Well!

LETTER NO. 63

May 25, 1915.

EDITOR, ARGONAUT,
San Francisco.

DEAR SIR:—

“ We have pillaged their properties,
“ Killed their men,

“ Ravished their women,
“ Spat upon their flag —
“ What more *can* we do to the cowardly S-o-Bs?”
— Current Mexican saying.

Compared to the above, all “ the babies ” who went down on the “ Lusitania ” died in “ the arms of Jesus ”—

Why it is that we took, and take, the one with continued complacency, and are “ horrified ” by the other?

You know and I know, but we must not let the “ free-men ” of America know —

We’ve long since forgotten about the “ General Slocum ” and, lately, about the “ Titanic,” and would at once forget the “ Lusitania,” if those who would profit by involving us with Germany would let us — It is said her boats could not be launched — jammed, and tackle unmanageable, as happens despite all our “ Seaman’s Bills ”—

“ Piracy ”— Suffering Saints!— Britain is the one great Pirate of the World — The partition of Persia is one of the immediate causes of the War.

“ International Law ”— There ain’t no sech thing.

I deplore the loss of American lives as much as anyone, but I once slept myself over a few tons of dynamite (at which any dissatisfied Indian might have shied a rock through the walls of the tent) — and I was quite well aware that I did so at my own risk — But being young, the risk did not keep me

awake — And, had anything happened, my own people would have been the first to call *me* — a fool.

England has a Navy — And German submarines are putting salt on its tail — What are you going to do about it? Do you expect Germany to give in? Exercise your common sense.

Let me tell you how I read the English Reviews with their articles about German “craziness” and German “Hate,” &c — The first thing I sought to ascertain was whether Germany was Spiritual — (I knew England was not) — And Germany *is* — I take it out of the mouths of her enemies — “Crazy” — “Hate” — “Spirit” — “Love”; — The *term* matters not at all — The terrible fact with which the materialistic British Empire, and America, her equally materialistic bond-made vassal, have to reckon, is that the Teutons have been fused into a WHOLE of the highest potentiality, against which all the powers of our Hells — and they are many — shall not prevail.

When you and Reedy catch the hysteria that is being paid for here, I wonder where I am to go for my reading matter — I do not object in the slightest to your being pro-Ally — I was born that way myself, and have a Father who wonders how he ever begat me — but I am most deeply disappointed at your inability to discuss the matter in an unbiassed way and as a *whole* —

“Why fear death? It is the most beautiful adventure that life gives us.” Friends attribute this great sentiment to Charles Frohman — his last

words as the "Lusitania" sank under him* and I sincerely trust they were his, and that his spirit belied his sensuous-looking face — Death is indeed the most beautiful adventure, and is to be feared only by those who must take it alone, without friends along the way.

Faithfully yours,

Give me an honest brute
Rather than a saintly hypocrite!

And I'm no lover of Prussian Militarism either.

Have you read the "Confessions of Frederick the Great"? Re-published by the English as a "reflection" on the 'Ger-men — To me this mere act strikes back at a condition of mind of the English which, as I have remarked before, is simply — *appalling*.

LETTER NO. 64

June 8, 1915.

H. E., WOODROW WILSON,
President of the United States,
White House.

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

I have returned without taking my morning walk, to send you this letter — I have not written you for

* Lit. Digest, May/22/15, p. 1214.

a long while — My letters on current events, and they have been truly prophetic, have been sent to others.

You may now be prepared to admit that you might have heeded to advantage my letters on Mexican affairs.

I now venture to cross the course which the selfish interests of a few will compel you to pursue, to give you mention of the vision of one who has the true interests of his country at heart, and who perceives with grim foreboding whither she drifts.

It is not only possible, it is probable that Germany will win the War — and strange as it may seem to you, who have neither time nor chance for vision, it is to be hoped she may — She is the sole hope of the White as against the Yellow Race.

But in any event, would it not be wise, before fixing our people in a position whence there can be no exit, to pass from the view-point of England, where, alas, we are so complacent, to that of Germany? And then let us ask ourselves which God is likely to prefer — a system which degrades men by exploitation — or one that makes them?

If you find the answer, I pray you be given the power to resist the pressure which promises to push us to our destruction.

You would not be counselled on Mexico — I will not now counsel you on the World War which has begun to begin, but as one who now has life and death both in his own household, and knows not the

difference between them, let me say that I prefer the God of Righteousness to the Anglo Saxon Mammon. We'll have fighting enough of our own here before very long without now rushing in where the Angels fear to tread.

You think it will be a mere "breaking of Diplomatic Relations"—It will not—It will be War—And, stranger still, I believe it will be you who will be forced to declare it.

LETTER NO. 65

June 15, 1915.

PROF. IRVING FISHER,
460 *Prospect Street,*
New Haven, Connecticut.

DEAR PROFESSOR FISHER:—

"After the War, What?"

The pamphlet, bearing the above title, which you were kind enough to have sent to me, has been lying on my table since 7th instant, and I have given it preference over much other reading matter which awaits me. I hesitated to look it over, inclining to believe that you might have treated your subject from the same partizan point of view from which you write of Finance. Latterly I have been struck by the ability of certain Poets to perceive what "Finance" really is—and a few days since I was still more impressed by the casual remark of a Washington journalist—He said;—"We will

soon have to give them the dollar.” Certain fairy tales read in childhood come back to me now — in connection with — the “dollar.”

There can be no peace until after we *do* “give *them* the dollar.” Monopolies of all kinds will first have to be done away with before we can even think of a cessation of the effect known as “War.”

In 1912, while declining the polite invitation of the Navy League, I wrote them that while economic loss would, in the long run, do away with War, yet so long as the other fellow continued to look for you with a gun, it was folly not to go “well-heeled” — It’s a “long, long way” yet to — Peace.

But I started to give you, categorically, a few unconsidered criticisms of your pamphlet on the world peace!

Page 6—“Racial or National (*and you might have included “Class”*) prejudices” (*What of Interests?*) — *These govern even the Supreme Court of the United States—We must not expect too much of an uneducated (I had best say “**unlearned**”) peoples.*

P. 8—*California has never been so well governed as she was under her Vigilance Committees — Since the flood of “Law” began our peoples have been exploited under the theory that every injustice might be practiced which was not expressly tabooed by “Law”— The “Law” is responsible for the loss of the moral sense.*

P. 9—"The economic usually grows faster than the political."—*The one, natural, grows—The other, unnatural, has constantly to be thrown down and rebuilt.*

P. 10—"— in the absence of international government"—*Has the world ever known a Man government that was of benefit to the race?—The governing classes, even now, cannot conceive of "government" for any end other than exploitation.*

P. 10—"We all agree in calling the revival in Europe of military practises and ideas a retrograde process."—*Say, rather,—the necessary recession of the tide.*

P. 11—"The armaments of Europe are a net loss." *I would call them a **GROSS** loss — and here we have the cause of their eventual passing —*

*But how do you propose to accommodate "International Government" to the nations and races which are passing even now? Do you propose to govern those which have not yet fully passed, as England has governed Ireland—for your own selfish interests—or for **their** good? And if for "their" good—Why? What is your moving cause?*

P. 11—"The result is a constant tendency to expand."—*But this is Life—When any Thing ceases to "grow" it begins to "decay."*

P. 11—"The inevitable result is a constant race or competition."—*This also we brought with us from the depths of the Seas.*

P. 12 —“ Will such an agreement follow the close of this war? ”— *It may — but it will be kept only at convenience — We have forced the Yellow Races to front the necessity of self-preservation.*

P. 12 —“ — especially where “ exclusive ” trade “ rights ” in “ new territory ” (*commas mine*) — *Monopoly.*

*There can be no peace until man becomes wise — There is no objection to the co-operative features of “ Capitalism ”— but the Ship must be rid of pirates and the Jolly Roger lowered. Justice needs no symbol — neither knows she “ liberty ” nor “ freedom ”— Man must work — and will ever remain **subject** to — conditions — Let us keep these as natural as possible.*

Pp. 12/13 —“ This great world quarrel will surely leave sores which cannot heal for generations — ” — *Only with those whose minds, not being open, must remain dis-eased. How can it be otherwise with so corrupt a press?*

P. 13 —“ A Court of Justice ”— “ Justice ” never enters any “ Court ”— *These, when it does not suit them to misinterpret it, are governed by the letter of — the “ Law ”— and the “ Law ” is naught but the instrument of the Man or Class which governs (oppresses) all other classes. Decisions are sometimes rendered unobjectionable to “ Justice,” but only when the **interests** of those who made, or bought, the “ law ” is not at stake. Who shall say **how** a “ law ” may be applied? Look at the Supreme Court of all the States united and the Sherman “ law ”!*

P. 13 —“ The pooling of Power ”—“ The Power pooled.”— *Every pool has its big fish.*

P. 14 —“——, would France any longer keep a large standing army?”— *No, but she'd be mighty careful to keep the Boss of the other in her pay.*

P. 14 —“—— a state militia ”—*An instrument for oppression, possible only under the prevailing ideas of “ law and order ”—And as these ideas are rapidly changing, privately-paid thugs have largely replaced it.*

P. 16 —“—— war, to-day, is an anachronism;”— *Not yet — We have still to suffer the Class and the Race Wars.*

P. 16 —“After Europe has drunk to the dregs this bitter cup of sorrows,—”— *Then comes the repudiation which will inaugurate the general class wars.*

I do not know whether you ever become absolutely impersonal — rise above family, blood, nation — and *self-interest*? One gets an excellent view of the world by rising above it! One has to get back to earth occasionally to draw one's breath, but, as the man remarked while in the subway, it is such a foul breath that one draws, that one hastens to rise again.

Peace — is only to be found within.

LETTER NO. 66

June 18, 1915.

EDITOR,

Saturday Evening Post,
Independence Square,
Philadelphia, Pa.

DEAR SIR:—

“Democracy the Conqueror”
Albert J. Beveridge
Saturday Evening Post, June/15th

The Senator shows a pleasing breadth of mind until he reaches the first real effect-cause — *REPUDIATION*: Here he balks, as is entirely natural, not only in a law-yer but with all masters, servants and parasites of — “the system” — They want to be “let alone” — a desire as old as man, but never realized.

The Senator clearly perceives of present acts the immediate effect, but the further acts of which this effect will in turn be the cause, he will not look upon.—Where there is no vision the people perish.

If the war now beginning be a custom-changer — and the writer, from its timeliness, so believes — it will last until it illumines the mind of man, not alone that of the proletariat, from whose eyes the scales had already begun to fall, but also that of the more crassly ignorant ones who believe themselves “above” them, and especially of those so-called “educated” ones whom cataclysm alone can break away from the fixed ideas of the past.

The Senator has alluded to the war "debts"—The proletariat understand these, but the classes next "above" them do not as yet—but they also are being involved, and that right rapidly and most hopefully;—Hence, when the fatal moving question is asked;—"To *whom* are these "debts" owed, and how comes it that *we* "owe" them—Repudiation follows, and in the class-wars required for repudiation, the middle classes now involved will throw the balance of power to the side of the proletariat.

These wars will not be confined to Europe. God is seeing to that—And his ways are not as "mysterious" as our fat myopes would like to have us believe.

When our peoples realize that it is they who have been robbed to finance the allies, and that there is nothing to show for the labor and resources of which they have been deprived without their knowledge or consent, but a mass of stocks and bonds, and worthless promises to pay, our internal troubles will begin, and, in the mind of the writer, these promise to be as fierce if not fiercer than anything which has yet happened in Europe.

Our Financers, as German successes continue, will try to stave this off by ordering the President to declare war upon her—but this will have no effect on Germany's course—Our fighting will be done at Home, and that far sooner than most now think for.

Our Financers, for purely selfish reasons, have picked a loser — Even should the Allies win, which is much to be doubted, the Financers will pass, and “ the System ” with them ;—

Their only chance was with Germany, but they could not see it — They could not make up their minds to jeopardize five billions for one, with the possibility of “ making ” a second. They are passing —

And in passing they will bring dire evils on our Land. But it is time that they should pass — they have usurped one of the principal functions of government — They have enslaved us too long — That Government which, hereafter, shall further connive at the monopolization of the “ dollar ” — will be overthrown.

LETTER NO. 67

June 21, 1915.

JOHN SKELTON WILLIAMS, Esqre.,
“ *Comptroller* ” of the *Currency*,
Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR:—

The great American fortunes began with and were in large measure due to the Civil War — Certain individuals fattened while all others suffered.

The corporate descendants of these same individuals now seek to distend further their already

dangerously swollen paunches by pandering to the present European blood-lust;—

But in the present instance, they are jeopardizing — not their own fortunes (for “Bankers’” Headmen never do this) — but the entire inheritance of the American peoples, of which a silly Government has let them usurp the Trusteeship.

In the Washington Post of June 16th it is calmly announced that the British authorities will collect all the American “securities,” and in the same paper this morning appears the further announcement that the French Government will do the same thing—And that these “securities” will be forwarded to America—presumably to be used as “collateral” for the promises to pay which “our” bankers will deposit with the “Federal” Re-Serve in exchange for paper money with which to pay for the labor and material of which America is now being deprived—I had almost said *robbed*.

It is *not* England which is financing the Allies—It is the Head-Bankers of America—and their purpose is not public good, but private profit.

Now you, as “Comptroller” of the “currency,” are probably aware of the belief of some that when the physical value of the properties against which these “securities” have been issued, shall have been ascertained, it will be found that the full physical value is covered by that small portion of the “securities” known as “Bonds,” and that if these ever have to be liquidated—(which is more than likely now that the Government is printing

“ money ” to replace them with) — there will be no property left to cover the greater portion called “ Stocks,” and that the “ moneys ” which the Government may print and issue against these, will have no property at all behind it. The transactions proposed, which the undersigned believes personally, to be already underway, resolve themselves into the purchase by the Government of properties grossly over-capitalized — at the very time when Rate Tribunals are denying the “ right ” to tax for “ dividends ” on “ watered ” stocks — *And without the knowledge or consent of the American peoples.*

General Repudiation is already on the horizon — Ex-Senator Beveridge, in the Saturday Evening Post of 15th instant, sails right up to Repudiation — and then, as is natural with one taught a horror of change, backs right off again. But Repudiation can not be avoided — It must be met.

The undersigned, at the very outset of hostilities, and quite some time before their appointment as British Agents, Financial and other,—the undersigned wrote the British Ambassador, asking whether his Government could trust the House of Morgan & Co.

It was plain to the undersigned that the true interests of all Financers lay with Germany — If they had backed Germany the war would have been over in three months, and their system would have survived yet a while ;—

But they had five billions with the Allies as against one elsewhere — And there was not a Mind

among large enough to realize that it was better to lose the four billions rather than jeopardize the hundreds of billions all over the world.

Backing the Allies means a long, long war — and a long, long war means that, no matter who wins, the Financers lose.

Repudiation can not now be avoided — Germany has attained a state of Spiritual exaltation which no thing material can stop. I am glad to see this so — It means the general advancement of mankind — A Great Light is shining, which no money-grubber may face.

And the only way in which the “ United ” States may participate by being tried also with fire, is through its betrayal by its Government at the instance of its money-lenders —

You are going to be asked to account for and to make good the moneys you have issued and are preparing to issue — Even you are an instrument of the Lord in whom America has been taught to disbelieve.

It is not time for States-men, for men of vision — We have none such in office — “ America ” must first be fired. But I would not like to be of those responsible.

LETTER NO. 68.

July 9, 1915.

D. NORMAN MACNAUGHTON, Esqre.,
The Bath Club,
34 Dover Street, W.,
London.

MY DEAR MACNAUGHTON :—

I notice you frequently send letters from the Club — Do you get them there as well? Here's a try — Hope delivery may not be too long delayed through your failure to look in your box — I never look in mine, having given most definite instructions, at the Army & Navy, the only one of my many Clubs (save the Chevy-Chase Country Club for female use) I have felt able to retain, since the desire for money left me —

We're back the noo from a week's visit with friends at the Portsmouth Navy Yard, whereby things in the way of loading for the Allies are very busy — They're all pro-Ally, even though they have their mouths sealed by official order (save a very few of the young ones in whom the desire to reason has not yet been eradicated) — 'Tis the tang of the blood, and 'tis not their fault they cannot judge themselves — Thinking is a social crime.

A year ago I wrote my friend Jellicoe a few lines on the death of my older friend, his Dad, the Commodore, the Chairman of the Royal Mail, with whom I lunched and played chess (he had a very

irritating and successful pawn game) each day he lay in Colon, where I was the Land Commissioner of the Panama Railway Co., in French Canal times —And I took occasion to say how proud his Dad must now be to see him at the head of “ the Queen’s Navee ”— But even then I had my doubts, for with your Sir Percy Scott, I believed Dreadnaughts to have passed — But Sir Percy’s fate was that of all prophets.

I am more than sorry for your three boys, who, of course, are with their companions in arms —This, to me, is the great pity — the last of England’s good blood is to be shed. Years since I said refusal to enlist under the American flag is justified by our inability to get men to the firing line, owing to our killing them off by sickness in the camps —And the same conditions are now manifest in your fighting forces — not so much by sickness, which we do not hear of here, but owing to your rotten system which leaves them without either arms or proper munitions — If a Nelson should arise on land and, cutting through all your fool red tape, win battles against the orders of his “ superiors,” he would be arrested and executed as a traitor.

But these are but the incidentals, like the “ atrocities ” in Belgium and the sinking of the “ Lusitania ” —The fumes from sentiment ever obscure true vision —Details, once provided for by the Commander in Chief, should ever thereafter be left to his aids —The leading Mind must look upwards and forwards, never to the wash, bloody though it be —

Now, the trouble with the English, is that their system is centrifugal instead of centripetal — There is no point on which all eyes may be centered and the peoples fused into a whole — You've many Temples — but no God — Your Ruling Class has something to fight for — but your peoples have no stake. You've preached Jesus but studiously side-stepped all his teachings — You have no God but Mammon — Not satisfied with oppressing the earth, you have degenerated your own —

Now, oppression or compulsion is a necessary force, but is none the less a two-edged sword —

Without it China would not be welded into a whole, but by applying same for purely selfish ends, Japan compasses her own destruction and, likely indeed, that of "the Whites" —

The Whites must be burnt out and cut out — they are so short-sightedly rotten — a great part will survive — but not the oppressor whom we know to-day —

Within twenty four months the national wars of the whites will change to internal class wars, and these, covering possibly seven and perchance ten years, will so weaken them that they will fall an easy prey to the yellow men, who, already, have this very thing in mind —

Not without reason did I say, at the beginning, that the very name of England will soon be cursed of white men — by those who are to be exterminated in the same fashion they themselves have exterminated all with whom they have come in contact

— But the survivors will not curse — They will recognize no differences in Man, and will live by the Spirit — Either this, or they will give way to some higher type, as other vertebrates have done in the past — For only fools hope to sup in “ Paradise ” with a God likened after themselves.

The Spiritual wave now sweeping the earth was plainly perceptible several years ago, but the tribulations of the tribes have scarcely begun as yet —

England has plainly passed, but having no true God, must go on to the bitter end — America is a miscarriage thrown off by England, which has just begun to smell and will soon begin to stink — No great Mind as yet in sight —

The times are full of portent — Exceedingly interesting —

For here, even more than in England, every man is for himself — And a House divided against itself shall not stand.

But, as I said to my old friend, Dean Hart,— though I damn the Government of England, even as I despise such as we have here, I have many friends there whom I love —

Give my love to Nell, and say to the Wife that I would have kept the Boys in the Argentine — Why should they be sacrificed because politicians have usurped the places once occupied by Statesmen —

But even here, I would qualify my statement, for not believing “ death ” to be an end, I would

welcome same when honestly come by — It's a means to a broader view-point!

All ways,

The Money-Lenders are again being driven out of the Temple —

They'd stop the war now if they could —

But I pray they may not have their way until God's will be done. Vale.

LETTER NO. 69

July 25, 1915.

LOUIS A. LAMB, Esqre.,
Editing the Mirror,
St. Louis.

DEAR LAMB:—

You fail to appreciate as yet the oppressions of men like the Elector, Frederick Wm. the First, and Frederick the Great, who have cast the character of the German people in the mould of greatness.

Have you considered the woeful lack of great men in England, or, for that matter, in all Anglo Saxondom — the ascendancy of those *things* — Politicians?

It was all well enough to rid one's self of the Stuart Kings, no single one of whom ever rose above the purely animal plane, but what a misfortune, when going to Germany for a Cock, that they did not pick one of the Hohenzollern strain!

There is no Head in England — What of her politicians? Let us judge them in the light of what is happening ;—

The Dardanelles have not been opened — Kitchener's "Great Drive" "in the Spring" has not materialized — England holds a miserable thirty miles or so on the Western front.

I knew England could not raise an Army —

I knew she had no arms —

I knew she had no munitions —

And I said so — a year ago — in writing ;—

Were the "Statesmen" of England aware of these conditions? — Very probably, yes!

Did they use their knowledge of conditions?—
No!

England has not had the slightest effect on this war — It was the height of ignorance for her to go into it — Her "statesmen" were confused by the excitement, and lost their heads.

She could not stop the War —

But she could have adapted herself to it —

And the way to do so was to have remained strictly neutral (despite all treaties, no one of which has she ever hesitated to break when it suited her) —

Then, during the progress of the War she would have had an opportunity to organize, drill and equip an army —

And would have been in a strong position when it ended.

These remarks are made from the point of view of the then immediate interests of the English —

But it is in accordance with natural law that these selfish interests should have been subordinated —

The result of the English system of Government has been to degenerate her people —

The result of the oppression of the Hohenzollerns has been to elevate the State — to make *MEN* — and to bind them together —

And this State — possibly the culmination of White Power — the whites, in their folly, are seeking to overthrow.

LETTER NO. 70

July 28, 1915.

DEAR MR WATTLER:—

In sending you herewith Frank's wish to bid on our work (which may or may not be of use, for it goes without saying that any contractor would wish to bid), I wish to impress upon you;—

That I am giving the utmost credit to your judgment in yielding to your advice about improvements at this time —

The times are grave — The times are serious — I expect to see revolution in England within a

twelve-month — and a separate peace or revolution in Russia even sooner —

But the England that we know is dying the death that has ever overtaken Nations (England is *not* a State) whose Rulers have oppressed and fed on their own people —

And we, her vassal, who were conceived of this diseased body-politic, are going to be sadly shaken also — Our Financers have seen to this by deeply involving us without our knowledge or consent, while our impotent “government” looks on —

And it is right that we should be involved — for were we not burnt over also, we would remain in our degraded condition and become an anachronism like the Australian aborigines.

The class-wars are plainly in sight — The “Debts” will be so huge, that the people will ask the fatal question;— How comes it that *we* owe them — and *To Whom* are they “owed” — This means repudiation; and repudiation means class-wars, this time with the balance of power on the side of the proletariat — for the huge “debt” this time will cover the middle class also —

The Race war which is to follow our class wars, is even now being staged — All this is very clear to me — very clear — But look as I will, the impotent dis-United States disturb not the world-future — I fear their nations will pass without ever having become a State — They are opposed to the very idea of a State, and are now doing their damndest to down the only White State worth while —

Yes — our troubles lie before us — in the *very* immediate future — great tribulations for peoples whose “government” is “democratic” only in name —

So I am wondering whether the improvements which cost us so dear, will be of any benefit — to us? Just remember this will you — Keep in mind that I am yielding my judgment to your own.

LETTER NO. 71

Every “civilization” that has “passed” has met its doom through “law and order” — the vain effort of the oppressors of the day to maintain the then existing order ;—

Whence the bloody violence of “God,” who suffers no “order” but *CHANGE!*

Nov/29th/15.

(LXXI) — One of the profoundest metaphysical points ever made. The old tendency to regard the movement of the universe as a kind of accident — the distinction between matter and motion — must be abandoned. Matter without motion, or being without form, means nothingness. It is very remarkable that this doctrine, which has been taught in secret to the highest initiates for centuries, should be discovered independently by one who has no formal initiation.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 72

July 31, 1915.

ALFRED HOLMAN, Esqre.,
Editor, *Argonaut*,
San Francisco.

DEAR MR HOLMAN:—

When a strong man reasons against his conscience, he betrays himself —

It is not the speciousness of your editorial (*Arg.*, Jul/24th) on the case of Doctor Scott Nearing that distresses me — It is your utter lack of vision — Your inability even to sense where the real and ever increasing dangers to your country lie —

It is such as you that breed Class Warfare — It is the Ruling Class, from the President up, that defy the “law” and provoke disorder —

I no longer read the “respectable” daily press — I ponder only what they do *not* print — Information is to be found today only in the little prints of the Pariahs — But these will be the influential sheets of tomorrow — When one wants the illuminating Truths from a *MAN*, like Frank P. Walsh — When one wants knowledge of the Crimes against society (latest in the person of John R. Lawson), will one find them in the slimy sheets of *our* Class? No! No! *Our* class foams at the mouth at the mere sight of Truth —

Is the death of England no lesson to you — Killed, not by the enemies without, who have not

yet touched her, but done to death by the Enemy within?

I have the welfare of my Country very much to heart, but though I plainly see the concatenation of Debt, Repudiation, Class-Wars and Race-Wars, "America" (a term which means nothing at Home) appears to me only as the vassal of the dead — She is passing even now — The French Revolution, as I have remarked for the past twenty years, will be a mere "thirty-cent" affair to the blood-letting that awaits us —

Oppression has its uses — And there seems to be divine reason for the denial of sight to the Oppressors — If they were to let up a little bit, they might last a while longer — But God does not seem willing to permit Anglo-Saxon "civilization" ("à la Krag") longer to endure lest our nasty characters become too indurated.

One of the most illuminating phases of the war is to hear the Anglo Saxons on both sides the Atlantic cursing the Teutons for appealing to the "God" in whom we are too "civilized" to longer believe. Our Church is responsible for this.

I have lately been pondering the reasons for the making so horrible an example of Belgium — for it was and is obvious that it was done with intent — It is plainly a case of "pour encourager les autres" — And I endeavored to reason as a German Leader (having no drop of their blood in me), and I concluded that it was done to keep out Holland, who otherwise would have yielded to British Gold — the

only thing Britain has, and this only in the form of book-made credit instruments.

Nor can I view the instructions to Officers, issued by the German General Staff, as “atrocious,” not being as easily “shocked” as others of my blood — As a Psychologist (Long before the now-Science became “respectable”), it seemed to me a masterly study of human nature —

I believe in WHOLE bodies — In perfect bodies — Not in the cancerous Anglo-Saxon body, where one class-organ feeds upon all other class-organs of the body-politic — to the death of all, including itself —

But in a Body like the German State, where MIND governs the different organs for the good of all —

Of course I may change this opinion, when, through the acquirement of greater knowledge, reasons for so doing may present themselves —

But such is my present state of ignorance —

But I positively disagree with you as to the advisability of refusing to recognize Truth and continuing to “teach” or preach Error — This has led, and must ever lead to — National *DEATH!*

LETTER NO. 73

August 13, 1915.

The Ass Brays Again

As I have remarked elsewhere, "Honor" is a purely relative concept depending primarily upon climate and the degree of isolation of the herd, not forgetting class-interest.

Sir Edward Grey may lie repeatedly to his colleagues and to Parliament, yet the English people must go to war, against their own interests, to preserve *his* "Honour"—Such is the tortuosity of the Insular Mind;—

But Great Wars stretch even Minds—And Sir Edward would seem to stand within the shadow of the gallows—Nothing but "success" can save him—And "success" means damnation to his people, already so sadly oppressed.

So inchoate is the Mind which our Rulers have inherited from their forbears that even the American continent has not as yet sufficed to broaden it—We can not even think of War in terms of War—

We discuss the "atrocities" in Belgium from the Sunday-School point-of-view, and the fumes of pseudo-sentiment go to our heads, inhibiting all reasoning.

Belgium was ravished — to “encourage” Holland — just as Russia is now being whipped unmercifully — as an example to the Balkan States. If this whipping of Russia could have occurred a little sooner, Italy would not have yielded to British *Gold* — In astuteness the Quirinal can not compare to the Vatican — When it comes to Power, trust a Pope to know where it really lies.

We of America are the corrupt sons of corrupt Fathers — We believe in, and are ruled by, the corrupting power of “money” — We can not even conduct an “election” without it — We do not look for mental integrity and virility in our rulers — It does not phase us when they “change their minds” — Thus we have come to look upon Truth and Manhood as — “barbarous” — And, sad enough to relate, these are honored only among the “Bar Bars.”

Our atrocities at home disturb us not — The atrocities of Russia in Persia and Poland, far greater than anything that has happened in Belgium, we do not care to hear of — It is only the reasoned “atrocities” of Germany that are dwelt upon in the Press from which we take our distorted and ready-made “ideas.”

It takes too much effort to *reason* WHY only one side is given us — We do not perceive that though England is financing the world against Germany, she is doing so largely with *our* moneys — And that our “Financers” (The Money Power which really rules us) having picked the side they mistakenly thought *must* win, must hang to Sir Edward Grey — or hang with him —

Our people are being used for private ends just as the people of England are, and other peoples whose Rulers may be bought —

And there is not a MAN, in position of authority, anywhere among us, who perceives that Spirituality must win — So material are we that we laugh at the Kaiser and ridicule him for even speaking of —“ God ”!

Where there is no vision the people perish.

Had I been King of the Belgians, instead of crying “ Where are the English? ” — “ Why are the French in Alsace? ”, I would, upon perceiving my *betrayal*, have gone to the Kaiser and, admitting my mistake, would, with uplifted sword, have said — “ Your orders, Sire! ” — He owed that to his people — By sufferance they have existed, and through sufferance only can they hope to regenerate — Geographically they belong to the Continental Power — And that Power is — Germany!

LETTER NO. 74

January 3, 1916.

HON. ROBERT LANSING,
Secretary of State,
Capital.

DEAR MR SECRETARY :—

“ If an American wants protection
let him stay at Home.”

— The immortal Evarts.

268

— To which might be added that if he live near our border or sail under the American “ Flag ” between our own Ports, he could not be sure of it even here;—

But it is this sole consistency (*), the failure to protect *our own*, that throws such a Fordian light upon our rushes to the defence (verbal *per-lack-of-force*) of the English and Italian flags —

'Tis strange doctrine this — that American presence sacrosanctifies all flags but its own —

Try it as I will, I taste Anglo-American Finance and Italo-American Politics — but not one smack of “ International law ”—

And 'tis in the idea that possibly you are not aware of this that I venture to address you.

*— I've told the story before when I thought it would be appreciated (My only failure being with Ambassador Reid, who is now pro-God)—but as it is as good as true, I venture once again, with you;—

An American Envoy being about to depart on his first mission, asked a friend, a Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, what he should do in a given contingency, to which the Justice replied, without the slightest hesitation;— “ Never do anything on your own responsibility—*Always* cable for instructions— The State Department has never been known to decide any question twice alike.

LETTER NO. 75

War and " Murder " differ —
merely in decree and degree —
Yet the latter shocks — the Anglo-Saxon.
A strange light is thrown on the AS's Mind
by this word " shocking "—
What other family has — or requires —
such a term?!?

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 5, 1916* —

The day after discussing the " Lusitania " " Murders " with an American Naval Officer.

(LXXV) — It is really a very remarkable fact that the idea which Anglo-Saxons express by the word " shocking " does not exist in the psychology of any other race. Only the Anglo-Saxon has built a wall against idea.—A. C.

AUNT MARGERY

LETTER NO. 76

8 A. M.

July 1, 1912.

DEAR GOVERNOR WILSON:—

Here's more Power to you!— May the good-will of honest men continue to be concentrated upon you in crescendo!

Can it be that you are going “to teach” your grandfather to suck eggs—“teach” politics to Watterson— dear old political pimp?

Can it be that he who would lose his political life rather than take up with a Hearst shall save it?

Can it be that a Man shall refuse all deals with the political spawn of Belial— and survive?

I am beginning to think so.

Amid the lightnings of the present storm all negative characters cower behind the fence— Only one *positive* pole stands in the open— yourself.

If you are not hit— Who shall be?

More Power to you—And that's where you'll get it— in the open.

Faithfully yours,

The Hon. WOODROW WILSON,
Trenton, New Jersey.

(LXXVI) — If there be any blind spot in the eye of the prophet, it is that “last infirmity of noble

mind" surviving even the desire for fame, of believing that any man is strong enough to work within any existing system without being corrupted by it. No. The only possibility of the establishment of righteousness lies through revolution.

A. C.

LETTER NO. 77

February 24, 1913.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
President Elect,
Princeton, N. Jer.

DEAR MR WILSON:—

The mistaken policy of our State Department, under Mr Knox, has already started a Spanish-American coalition against us. I myself believe it to be the intent of the men who have ruled our Nation, and who hope to continue to do so, to take everything clear to the Isthmus—And I am not alone in this belief, so there is nothing strange in its being held from Mexico to Cape Horn.

So, even were there to arise any just cause for intervention in Mexico;— Even were it possible to raise the half-million men necessary for such intervention— which is extremely doubtful, as sentiment seems to run the other way;— such a step would cement said coalition, promote the formation of an alliance with Germany and knock the "Monroe Doctrine" into a cocked hat. The loss,

from being a few hundreds of millions loss in trade, very properly chargeable to Mr Knox, would be unending.

I see they are bringing this question to you already — and preparing matters on the border and at the Ports so as to make it very easy for you to make a mistake.

If I am any judge of your character you will wish to know “ where you are at ” before you act — because you *will* have to act, either for or against. And in this connexion, it might not be amiss to search into the first causes of the visible effects. It is no longer a case of “ *cherchez la femme* ” but *suivez l’argent* — To-day one must first find out who gets the coin; then who he is getting it from; and finally WHY the other fellow is “ putting it up.” And where matters are as prolonged — where there is a counter revolution — it is quite evident that opposing interests are involved, as in Mexico to-day.

So, should the confidential despatches of our Ambassador fail to give this information, and should you not be able to get it through the Secret Service at New York and London, it ought to be easily obtainable at Mexico from the family of Madero and others. I feel sorry that the common people of Mexico had such a poor and unwhole Leader as Madero — But, the end is not yet.

So you who voice our own “ New Freedom,” must be extraordinarily careful lest any act of yours bring on a miscarriage of freedom in Mexico. It isn’t our fight — Our people have had ample notice

to take care of themselves and have remained there at their own peril. I have lived in Spanish-America myself on and off for twenty five years, speak Spanish as my own tongue, know the "middle ground" of the Latins, and am able to see things from their point of view—And have passed through twenty minor and some bigger revolutions without a qualm—I always minded my own business, remembering that it was not my country. I have myself a Cousin in Mexico—there with large family and all his investments—I wrote him long since to get out, but as he has not yet done so I conclude matters are quiet in his parts or that he knows he has nothing to fear from the people. The Press of this country is so blessed sensational anyhow that I feel quite sure things are not as black as painted. I am fully persuaded personally that any decent foreigner (with the possible exception of Americans who are detested on account of Mr Knox) is safer in Mexico City to-day than alone in any of our own big cities at night.

But—Don't fail to look first for—The Financers.

P. S.—It was common practice for the victorious rebel in Central America to send for some American and "borrow" the money to pay his troops—If the rebel held on three times in ten it was a lucrative business. Of course the American did not *have to* lend the money. But if he didn't, why, business got so bad he had to quit. They knew "the game" however, and seldom complained to the American

Government. Of course affairs in Mexico are on too large a scale for any mere local financing.

(LXXVII) — Note how accurately the finger is placed upon the central button of all Spanish-American politics.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 78

PERSONAL

August 7, 1913.

Hon. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
White House.*

DEAR MR WILSON:—

Have you wondered why the reports of your own emissaries to Mexico have been so unsatisfactory?

Senator Root has some reputation for discernment, yet the famous Central American Peace Dinner he gave while Secretary of State came to naught — He did not understand the point of view of his guests.

Secretary Knox is said to be an able law-yer, yet what bull in a china shop could have made a sadder mess than he did?

If ever a man's mind seemed set, Mr Taft's was before he went to the Phillipines, yet a few years' residence there changed his views absolutely. I don't know that anyone has ever compared Mr

Taft's expressions before and after his travels, but the contrast is illuminating — and highly creditable to him — He might have come to understand the people in time.

Spanish-speaking peoples are exceedingly polite. They believe in making life agreeable, and in society they seldom if ever inflict their own desires or opinions upon others. It would be untrue to say that the truth is not in them, but they look at truth from another point of view than ours, and approach it very deferentially and by devious ways. All of which is most disconcerting at times to English-speaking persons and seldom fully learned save by the young. Why, I cannot imagine Zapata cutting a throat without politely asking the victim's permission!

Now what do you suppose will be the result of the mission of such a simple-minded gentleman as Governor Lind? Even supposing he succeeds in reaching parties able to give him information, how is he going to understand them without knowing their point of view? How will he reconcile conflicting statements in a land where nothing is taken *al pié de la letra*? Of what value is the opinion of such a gentleman, no matter how capable otherwise?

I am following your troubles with great interest, and must frankly say that I do not envy you your job.

P. S.— It is just about as reasonable to deplore revolutions in Spanish-America as it would be to

deplorable our elections at home. It is the only possible way they have of changing their government, and the system is far more direct and costs vastly less than our own, to say nothing of offering no greater opportunity for graft.

I have passed through many Spanish-American revolutions and felt less nervous about it than I am on the streets of any American city when I happen to be abroad at night — They seldom molest foreigners who refrain from meddling in their affairs.

Trouble comes always from outside interference, and I am frank to confess that there is very good reason for the hatred felt for us from Mexico to Cape Horn, for we have continually forced our attentions upon them and, like any ignoramus, operated with dirty fingers.

For the present reversion to their primitive animal nature and the revival of brigandage suppressed by Diaz while he held his energies and before he became an easy tool for the exploiting classes, there is not the slightest doubt in my mind that the United States is largely responsible.

So, not referring to the Monroe Doctrine, everybody has the right to expect the United States to restore order.

The question is, whom shall this meddling nation put in power after it suppresses the brigandage it has aroused? The party whom the people revolted against? Or the slave-drivers?

It requires not only great knowledge of the nature of the people — their different nature from our

own — but the aid of a delicate imagination and an evenly-balanced mind, to discern, amid such chaos, the proper party to restore to power — even to find the real leaders.

Is Governor Lind so qualified?

(LXXVIII) — Special attention should be paid to the broadmindedness of paragraph one of the post-script. The ordinary mind is quite incapable of understanding that the methods of election and revolution are only local variations. But can the American people change their government by election? Is Mr Morgan dependent on majorities? It will take more than an election to pull him from his throne.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 79.

August 23, 1913.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
President,
White House.

DEAR MR WILSON :—

Are you aware that, after all your honest speech, you are abandoning the interests of the people to the Bankers?

Has consciousness been paralyzed, as well as motor nerves, by the sting of the second-term bee, or, I had best say — hornet?

LETTER NO. 80

December 18, 1913.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
White House.*

DEAR MR WILSON:—

The Revolution

Your course as President reminds me of that of a boy on his first "bike";— You fix your eye on the obstacle to be avoided — and run straight into it.

LETTER NO. 81

February 11, 1914.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
White House.*

DEAR MR WILSON:—

Do you not think that, as Captain of the Ship of State, it is high time you rang "hard-astern," backed off and changed your course?— first throwing overboard your Jonah — the old man of the Sea!

Everybody both here and abroad recognizes your obligation to him, and believes he should be paid, but why not pay him in coin rather than in national

honor, of which last we have less to spare? No lover of his country will object to your drawing on the secret service fund for payment in full for the balance of his term, leaving him free to resign and devote his entire time to Chautauqua, but first stipulating that he seek not still further to swell his money bags by tacking subscriptions to the "Commoner" to his solicitations for money in the name of your Party.

Then you would be free to select another Secretary, and might possibly get a man of the world — one who knows his bearings and who would not make us all seasick by putting the Ship into the trough of the sea.

I warned you beforehand not to give him either Treasury or State, but to put him where he could do the least harm, and have thought to suggest to you to retire him even before Colonel Harvey began to criticize your policies, which he does so moderately but with such terrible effect. But the Colonel has been too polite to suggest that you pay him off, and this I would now do.

You see I refuse to credit your eulogies of him any more than I believe in the bona fides of your currency bill, which last is so innocuous that I will not even trouble to read your Trust Bills. The difference between your expressions, written and verbal, and your acts is so great that I am reminded of the words of a Spanish ditty, running — "Sus dulces palabras ninguna niña ha de creer" (No little girl should believe his sweet words).

Trying still to believe in your integrity, I balk at Colonel Harvey's "cant, hypocrisy and humbug" — though I distinctly approve his every other criticism.

Quit trying to play the dirty game of politics, and strive to be a Man. You are only a Presidential accident, and have not a ghost of a show for re-election. Why even I, who spent my first \$5 on you, will spend \$500 against you in 1916 (unless you change your present course), even if I have to spend it for Roosevelt, in whom I am not prepared to believe fully, but who will, in my opinion, be the next President.

P. S.—And strive to bring your fool-party to time in other directions. Give the Germans their beer again on "Sundays." And call back the prostitutes you have tried to drive out of town. As an historian are you not aware of the effects of this course? Rape on the highways of this Capital, in broad daylight, is not unknown. Drive the prostitutes out, and it will not be safe for virtuous women to go abroad alone. For God's sake have some sense and do not try to change human nature by "law." Do not strive to outdo Jesus. This last is not a sacrilege by any means, for I am not a whore-monger but a more deeply religious man perhaps than either yourself or Mr Bryan — I have been round the world a bit more, that's all. Really, for a man of such great book-learning, you are more ignorant of the world than anyone I have ever come across!

Vale.

LETTER NO. 82

February 26, 1914.

Hon. WOODROW WILSON,
President of the United States,
White House, City.

DEAR MR WILSON :—

Mexico — The Burying Place
of American bodies and Democratic hopes.

Now that the landing of marines seems imminent, the Nation would like to know whether it be true that they will be ordered "to hurt nobody"; whether their uniforms are to be discarded lest they be taken for representatives of our nation; and whether they are to be stripped of their arms before being landed, lest they be able to defend themselves and thus fail to turn the other cheek?

As the murder of one Englishman is a more serious matter than the destruction of several Americans, it is to be hoped that our marines will not be sent to mourn at Benton's grave until our great advocate of peace at any price shall have terminated his correspondence and allowed time for the rotting under ground of all evidence of crime by the man whom we furnished with munitions of war and are now backing against the sole semblance of government in the country for whose sad devastation we are so largely responsible.

It irks you to find that you are not as infallible as the Pope, and you are not big enough mentally to risk personal humiliation by admitting your error,

though even you must now be fully persuaded that the character-readings of your spies were utterly wrong, and that a fair election in Mexico is even more impossible than it has ever been in our own country.

You *WILL* not recognize Huerta. There remains intervention, and as we are not prepared for this (owing to the large leaven of democracy), we will not be able to wash our dirty linen unperceived ; Intervention will be a joint affair, with ourselves, allowed by courtesy perhaps, to take the lead, but laughed at by the Powers in their sleeves as really insignificant. All prestige acquired through the " War " with Spain gone up in " hot air," and the American reduced again to the necessity to travel abroad under British Passport where he can get one.

The world " do move "—and MEN must move with it. I am really sorry for you.

P. S.— I keep at you because I believe you are entitled to opinion other than that of the self-seekers by whom you are surrounded. I happen to belong to the large class which applauded your words— and now damns your acts.

Vale.

(LXXXII) —How exactly prophetic—in the conventional sense of the word—is this striking letter.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 83

March 28, 1914.

Hon. R. W. AUSTIN,
House of Representatives,
*Washington, D. C.**

DEAR SIR:—

Free Tolls

Our privileged class is not an ancient creation but a recent growth, and as such modestly refrains from direct participation in Government, contenting themselves with trying to nominate and control those whom we elect to govern us.

Obviously our rulers do not possess that independence on which alone true statesmanship can rest. Personal interest still being paramount, public interest receives only secondary consideration. Our rulers must keep their eyes on their places, and this, being intensely practical, they invariably do. It is now generally recognized that the President who does not "play politics" during his first term will not be nominated for a second, so, being poor men all, they are after a second — they "need the money."

A man must be very rich or very impractical to use power for the good of all, and our rich men are of too recent growth to be available, while our impracticable ones are unknown. So let us not expect too much of our Presidents, who are just as

* Again, Mr. Austin did me the favor to publish, in the Congressional Record of March 30, 1914, what no one would accept.

poor and human as ourselves, and exposed to greater temptation.

The stakes in the political game are high at present; they are staking the tolls of the Panama Canal. The President is crying "national honor," which reminds one of "patriotism," the war cry of the financiers. Now it is unwise to discuss terms. It is better to confine oneself to subjects, and insist upon the other fellow's giving any one meaning he pleases of a term as he proposes to apply it to the subject to be discussed.

By "national honor" the President would seem to mean that he would keep an apparent promise in a foreign treaty he did not make by breaking a solemn promise to his people in the platform on which he was elected.

Now, the real question is whether it be more honorable to keep a treaty — and no treaty has ever yet been kept when it suited the stronger power to break it — made by the few against the interests of the many, or to break it in the interest of the nation. "Honor," as now questioned, is a relative term. With us what is "honorable" politically is "dishonorable" personally; what is "honorable" in one land is frequently "dishonorable" in another.

Why raise the question of "honor"? The canal is built. Why treat it differently from any other public building? Why not free it, as all our other public buildings are free? And, rather than prate about "honor," let us free it to the world. Why charge for its use, when we charge for the use of no other public building?

But I fear this view of "honor" will be too much for the "honorable" Canadian Pacific Railway Co., which is thought to be pushing the matter in the interest of our own railway companies which do not care themselves to discuss "honor" just at present.

Our railways would make the Canal the sole exception of all public buildings. They wish charges to be made for its use which will enable them to maintain their present transcontinental freight rates — to enable the dearer land to control the cheaper waterway.

Right here the Shipping Trust bogey arises. Would you betray us into the hands of the Shipping Trust owned by the railroads? I do not use quotation marks here because the Shipping Trust was a fact, but this was only because of the Panama Railway, the monopoly by which has passed with the completion of the canal. The route is now open, and public opinion will not long countenance the control of water terminals by railways.

But we are not interested in ships — we have not any to speak of — The only interest of the American people is in commerce, and this is now carried, nearly in its entirety, in foreign bottoms. It would be folly to exempt American ships from charges when we have not any ships, can not build them as cheaply as they can be built abroad, or run them as cheaply when built, not being free to employ the cheapest labor.

What we are interested in is not the ships, but what the ships carry, what they have got in their

bottoms. The "Flag" is another mere term: Foreign flags now fly over the bulk of our commerce. We are not interested in "flags," as applied to this matter, but in what the flags fly over — not in the ships but in what the ships are carrying. If they are carrying anything to or from our shores we are interested in them, otherwise not.

So it would seem that we can safely and "non-grudgingly" allow our President to make a dicker with our national "honor" so as to bolster his wobbly foreign policy, by laying charges on ships, of which we have none (to all intents), if we be only sane enough to provide for a drawback on goods going to or from any American port, no matter what "flag" flies over them. Some day our flag may float again on the waters, but this will be a private affair of the owners of the ships, the great American public being interested only in such portions of said ships' cargoes as are going from or coming to American ports.

LETTER NO. 84

April 11, 1914.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
White House.

DEAR MR WILSON :—

When you gave the Great Commoner his present place your action was approved by the world—

Everybody thought him entitled, not to ~~the place~~, but to the opportunity to try to fill the place; Some credited you with great astuteness — they thought at the time that you intentionally gave him the rope for the public hanging;—

But lo, the political suicide still hangs and the stench thereof now fills our nostrils — You have assumed full responsibility for the acts you should have mournfully repudiated while requesting his people to remove the corpse.

Verily, thou destroyest my belief in the efficacy of education!

The Republican Party misbehaved and has been chastised — But at what a cost — *What* a cost!!!

Why is it that however well-intentioned a man may be; however well-educated; however high-minded; however good a writer or speaker or any kind of promiser;— Why is it that if that man be a *Democrat*, either of the large D or small d variety, and get into office — he invariably proves incompetent???

Is it the case of the beggar on horseback? Or the old question of the Ins and the Outs — the only two parties to government to be found from Darkest Africa to so-called “civilized” “America”? If one *must* be robbed, let it be preferably by the gentleman robber who will not fire one’s house or pull it about one’s ears.

I once thought I saw a great spirit irradiate from you. Hopeful imagination! ’Twas but the easy poise of a soul so self-satisfied or self-gratified that

it would *teach* (for I now use the word at which I balked in your case) the peoples and the rulers of the earth and the Gods in Heaven. You are riding straight for a fall — You are not big enough to confess error in yourself, and so frail is your Spirit that you are about to jeopardize your very integrity.

So narrow and damning are the spirits that rule at your councils that I find a strict parallel with the chapter on "Reason in Prison" in Bury's little hand-book on the "History of Freedom of Thought"— This little volume is about the size of a Prayer Book, and would do you and your Cabinet a world more good. If I thought one of you would trouble to read it — especially yourself or Messrs. Bryan or Daniels — I would supply you all at my own expense in the attempt to offset the damage done my country by the \$5 I so foolishly contributed to your campaign fund.

(LXXXIV) — (Paragraph 7.) — This is the best and most profound criticism of Aunt Margery that has yet been penned. All others, by comparison, are superficial.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 85

April 17, 1914.

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

Did you ever hear the story of the Frenchman at the Banquet who, being informed that a man was upstairs in bed with his Wife, left the feast in frenzy:—The Banqueters expected a murder; but,

in a minute or two, the Frenchman smilingly resumed his place at the board, remarking, "it's all right, my friends, the gentleman has apologized."

Mierda!— Mierda!!— Mierda!!!

The more I see of your despicable Government, the more I say Give me Huerta —

Why should you be surprised at the contempt which is setting in against us all over the World? A rapidly growing majority of us feel an utter contempt for our government, ourselves.

Hon. WOODROW WILSON,
President of the United States,
White House, City.

LETTER NO. 86

April 18, 1914.

Wilson —

The Man who peeped into the Horn of Freedom —
and fled at the echo!

THE MASSES,
New York.

GENTLEMEN :—

Wilson is proving more reactionary than Taft.

But Taft stood by his principles, while Wilson abandons what he professed.

LETTER NO. 87

April 25, 1914.

A PRAYER
FOR THE PRESIDENT
OF THE UNITED STATES.

My God! My God! Why hast thou forsaken HIM?
Forgive HIM father for HE knows not what HE
does!

Born with the jawbone of an Ass, he hath surrounded himself with the choicest females of his kind and would now wander with them in foreign pastures.

Huerta is not of HIS kind, oh lord, therefore HE knew thou would'st not like him, so brayed upon him and turned his hind end upon him in thy name, while winking both eye and ear at other less gentle cutthroats at the north whom he has aided to let blood, our own included.

Hold it not against HIM, oh lord, that in this poor backward country we should have finally stumbled on the greatest ASS of all to *bray* for us.

We beseech thee to hear HIM, good lord — when he says who shall be president of Mexico!

Uphold HIM, good lord, as thou still upholdest the president we set up in Nicaragua!

And now that we are entering upon a ten years' war of further conquest, the end of which no man can see, if those non-christians, the Japs, try to dicker for Magdalena Bay; or the "A B C

Alliance," which has shaken the Catholic Church, should show any disposition to take a hand before we find time to raise the limit; or Germany should wonder why the sphere of its colonial influence in this hemisphere should be restricted by a purely imaginary line called "the Equator"—remember, oh lord, that all these others are asses too, though they have not yet presented such egregious examples as ourselves, and if thou wilt not illumine our own asininity, at least open thou not the eyes of these others;—

For we are a great country, oh lord, flowing with milk and honey and other things, and our fellows in christ would soon take from us all of the fat we have despoiled the heathen of!

Let no such thing come in OUR time oh lord;—

Not in OUR time —

Soak the innocent, oh god, as WE have ever prayed thee.

(Interrupted and so neither finished nor sent)

LETTER NO. 88

June 11, 1914.

Hon. WOODROW WILSON,
White House,
Capital.

DEAR MR WILSON :—

You and Mr Bryan are credited by most with earnestly believing your Administration to be radically different from any that has gone before.

But have you observed, either of you, that you have pursued in Mexico, the identical course followed by the (then) ultra reactionaries, Taft and Knox, in Nicaragua?

Can it be that "the invisible government" has worked upon your passions and prejudices without your knowing it?

As a quasi student of Government but an exceedingly interested observer, I advance this suggestion for what it may be worth to you both.

Faithfully yours,

P. S.—You took office promising to have no secrets. Why do you now act in the matter of Canal Tolls as if you knew more than the Nation? What so terrorizes you that you have been struck dumb?

Knowledge never terrorizes — Ignorance does — It is exceedingly bad for any people to be kept in ignorance of their own affairs. Vale.

(LXXXVIII)—It is true that government under Wilson has become more secret than it ever was in Venice under the Council of Three. Who is there among the ordinary classes of the people, that understands the reasons for non-intervention in Mexico, or connects them with the activities of Franz von Rintelen?

Wilson went into power, in all probability, imagining that the government of the country bore at least some more or less definite relation to the Constitution. It is the natural idea which a university

professor would have. It was probably very bitter to him to discover that he was really in the hands of the money-trust. Had he been a Cromwell, he would have called the financiers together for a conference, shot them without more ado, and proceeded to remedy the situation. But he was only a spavined old hack, and had to acquiesce, with a more or less bad grace.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 89

June 17, 1914.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
White House.

DEAR MR WILSON:—

“Mediation on Eve of Collapse.
Villa breaks with Carranza.”
Wash. Post, June 17/1914.

Not having heard from you since I began to criticize, I have no doubt Mr Tumulty throws my letters into the W. P. B. unopened, which relieves me, as I have no wish to annoy you, while keeping my record of current and coming events.

As I once said to the Manager of the Associated Press, when offering to save his bills for cablegrams by writing his Spanish-American news out of the depths of my vivid imagination—you have the information, but I have the experience—and the latter is a ———d—sight more reliable than the former. So while you are mistakenly basing your

acts on the conflicting reports of those who cannot stomach beans when they're black, I'll proceed to take the day's observations.

As I have never seen any "Mediation," I fail to perceive the "collapse"—The Gentlemen from the Argentine, Brazil and Chile must be feeling very sore at being placed in such a ridiculous position by our wily Secretary—doubtlessly through the machinations of that MASTER of the a, b, c-s, our only John Barrett.

Of what avail any suggestion or any attempt at intervention by the fourth parties, whom we have made fools of, when the commissioners of the party of the first part (ourselves) were left without any latitude whatever, their instructions being absolute. Huerta, party of the second part, continues to make an admirable showing; But Carranza, your creature, party of the third part, feels already strong enough to slight you.

I hardly expected the rebels to fall out among themselves until the time came to divide the spoils—until after you had pushed them into the Capital. But if one can pick anything at all from the press reports, and if it be true that Carranza forced and accepted Villa's "resignation" it only shows what a bally ass he is. In Spanish America it is the successful fighter that dictates—The stay-at-home is lucky if he get a job as telegraph operator at fifty Mexs a month. It would be well for you to try to digest this unpalatable fact.

Drop Carranza and hitch to Villa if you would ensure your programme of horrors at the Mexican Capital — Otherwise the “Constitutionalists” will never get there, and you’ll have to remove Huerta personally. Vale.

LETTER NO. 90

June 28, 1914.

Hon. WOODROW WILSON,
President of the United States,
White House, Capital.

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

It cost millions to depose Diaz and lift up Madero — And for Huerta to upset this arrangement must have been exasperating — It meant great loss or — the expenditure of further millions. This further expenditure once decided upon, the exasperation against Huerta becomes hotter with every million thrown into the fire. “Huerta must go.” How otherwise can the Mexicans be made to pay back those millions — plus “a consideration” for “the great risk”?

It was on the 24th February of last year, just prior to your inauguration, that I wrote, apropos of Mexico, suggesting that you should search for the parties who were *financing* the revolution. From the course of affairs it would seem that they found you first. You, the champion, self-proclaimed, of the people, have been made the tool of

plutocracy —And if a man be used, it matters not whether he be bought or simply played upon — In most cases 'tis the knave has the readier brain.

You would not lift your finger to save either the lives or property of your fellow citizens, but you misuse the armed forces of their country to uphold those who are slaughtering a people at the expense and in the interest of plutocrats here at home — And you jeopardize the future of all of us through your ignorant interference by tying us up at a time when all our forces may be needed elsewhere.

What came of your boasted "Currency Reform"? Plutocracy tried the "Aldrich Bill" in the endeavor to "legalize" existing abuses. Owing to the revolt of the people who elected you they could not pass it. So they re-dressed the child, found a new Mother for it, and persuaded you that *you* were its Father. Then they denied its legitimacy, and fought its claims through every pimp sheet in the land, and did so so well that they foisted the bastard upon your not wholly reluctant Congressional Family, amid the plaudits of the dear peo-pul who believed in you and love to see virtue rewarded.

I am getting very suspicious about your Trust Bills! Plutocracy is raising such a smell about them, I begin to catch the stink (*) and am inclined to look for "jokers."

* The Spanish have a proverb referring to the use of perfumes, running: "Where there's a smell there's a stink", the supposition being that the one is used to conceal the other.

S. x

Also, it is unbecoming that anyone with so unconcealably itchy a palm as your Minister of State should even know of, much less suggest, (as the papers would have us believe) the appointment of the legal agents whose reward is contingent upon his own success in promoting the dumping of the moneys from our country's treasury into the laps of the gentlemen to whom he has made the suggestion. He may not have the same interest in them that they have in him; he may even consider the service covered by his salary; still, it looks bad.

I can readily believe the papers now that they begin to say that you have wearied at your great post. Nothing is so wearing as friction — nothing more disheartening than the knowledge of effort misapplied — nothing so deadening as persistence in a course one knows to be wrong — And, for good or ill, you have so persisted. The honorable thing would be for you to resign, but such is your unfortunate position that you cannot resign, in that your would-be successors are more incompetent still.

Faithfully yours,

(XC) — The idiocy of the policy of "Watchful Waiting" has by this time become apparent. The impunity enjoyed by first outrages leads of course to presumption. The Germans immediately took advantage of the situation, to induce Mexican troops to perform acts which should force America into war; and Washington, aware that this is the game, has its hands tied. If the murder of the first American had been followed up by marching

to Mexico City and hanging about 500 people, there would have been no further trouble. At the present moment, January, 1916, if Mexico were positively to declare war and invade the United States, it would hardly be possible to resist. So much more valuable is the invisible, spiritual thing, prestige, than all the dollars in the universe.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 91

August 27, 1914.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
White House.*

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

Lord Morley and Mr John Burns differed from each other perhaps no less than you and Mr Bryan differ from them, but they were at one in their views upon Peace and upon the non-desirability of such views in men holding high office in time of war — With great propriety these two men, of such widely different caste, both resigned.

The French Cabinet has just resigned, giving as the reason the need of the Nation and the necessity of affording an opportunity to come forward to men greater than themselves.

Owing to the miserable regulations of our unfortunate people, you, out of place as you are with the peace-views which have brought us to the verge

of war with Mexico (our **occupation of which still** pends) cannot resign without abandoning us **to the** still greater undesirables with whom you have surrounded yourself and who have made us the butt of the world. Nothing could induce these men to resign, nor have even you the power to remove them from the salaries connected with their jobs.

But the world is at War — too palpably so to admit of a denial even from Mr Bryan — Our day of reckoning, though naturally not perceptible from the great Plainopolis of Lincoln, Nebraska, may be nearer than we think for.

In this, a time of real national danger, can you not cease playing miserable party politics for a while? If you really desire to preserve our commerce ere it perish — even as our flag disappeared from the seven seas — why not go about it in the proper way?

The “ Shipping Trust ” is a mighty big title, but numerically it cannot be perceived — The Sailor’s boarding house keepers; the Seamen’s Union; the guild of Marine Engineers; the moribund society of Ship Captains; the Knights of the Pantry; the Hibernian Order of Scupper Polishers; the Trustees of Sailor’s Snug Harbor; and God knows what other society — “ all on ’em all together ” do no form one-tenth of one-tenth of less than one per cent of the people of the Disunited States;—

They’ve been hollerin’, lo now these many years, to the full extent of their lung capacity, and whisperin’ between drinks, until they’ve scared the Irish Politicians into passing a set of “ laws,” the

like of the short-sightedness of which the world has never seen, and whose repression has all but driven our flag from the ocean.

Money for Ships? — We don't want it.

Subsidy? We can do even without this, though other powers employ same wisely.

But FREEDOM? Yes! ! !— Freedom to buy one's ship as cheaply as the other fellow can buy, by buying where one will; Freedom to run it, after it be bought, as cheaply as the other fellow, by picking one's labor where the other fellow picks his. Give us Freedom and we'll cover the sea with ships within a fortnight — I'll help buy one myself, and act as supercargo.

It is said that "the cure for Democracy is more Democracy"— of which I am more than doubtful; — But of one thing I am certain — and that is that the cure for bad "Law" is *not* more "LAW," but to wipe out the bad ones — The quicker the better.

Action is now imperative — You have shown that you have a lot of dummies under your thumb. Dare you now use your power to good purpose? Can you be President — not of the nation — for we are *not* a nation — "not yet" — but the President of the disunited and distracted people?

LETTER NO. 92

September 3, 1914

Hon. WOODROW WILSON,
President of the United States,
White House, Capital.

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

Will you pardon my continuing to address you on the utterly false assumption that you are the fountain-head of authority? Our "Fathers" failed to provide a seat for Authority and died before perceiving their error—Their sons have never since been able to find Her. We got out of "leading strings," but what have we made of ourselves?—we are not yet a "Nation." It is difficult for me to concentrate on decentralization—I have too much respect for my thinking apparatus to subject it to any such strain—Hence the false assumption—I have in mind, what will not be until after we are licked into shape—The Nation.

A gentle-man (howbeit of the military caste) remarked to me last evening that there seemed to be a growing idea that the present war in Europe was to be "the last great war"—Now I had smelt this in the air myself, and recognized his observation.

What with men of Mr Bryan's type, preferring themselves to their country, and with Carnegies (whose endowment, though he may not know it, is being used more for Finance than for peace) and such, it is natural that the wish should conjure the illusive image, and that the spread of the phantasm

should affect the minds of all save the few who are capable of thinking for themselves. Highly desirable as such a state indisputably is, and bound as it is to come in time, there is no warrant whatever for believing this to be the time — We have only to consider man's mind to perceive that hundreds, perhaps thousands, of generations must come and pass before we can arrive at any such ideal state — If we *do* arrive, for we have by no means proven the fitness of our type to survive.

Hence the downright criminality of a man like yourself, who, I assume, has learned to think, placing in power men who have not — and keeping them there under conditions which are becoming highly dangerous. That this country remains in the hands of its present conquerors until now is no reason for believing that it will remain in our hands — The conditions, not only of the country but of the people have changed utterly. We are *not* a Nation, but a group of disunited States, occupied by unorganized mobs, every man of which is trying to exploit his neighbor. If there be a Statesman in the whole land where is he? Certainly not Senator Root, "the leader of the American Bar" — "Our foremost intellectual" — He represents but the inner circle of a very small class.

Such is now the concentration of wealth that it cries to the world for re-appropriation — It's a tempting spoil — the greatest ever known.

I have never ceased to regret that Chile did not whip my country twenty years or so ago — She would have made a Nation of us. If the licking,

which no thinking man doubts is coming, is administered by a large Power, we will be set back many generations — This also will benefit us, for we would then perceive the utter folly of everything we have been working for.

Perhaps within the next few generations, the “ Nations ” themselves will pass, and man will be ruled everywhere as man? Who knows?

But the obvious certainty is that we are right in the perfectly visible midst of the greatest changes the world has yet undergone, and are not making the slightest preparation to protect ourselves from the violence everywhere visible.

Is this folly — or part of the scheme of things?

P. S.— I will not call to your attention the fact of your Democratic economy-promisers having been far more extravagant than the “ Republican Thieves ”— this is natural. But has it occurred to you that in times of privation it is well to reduce expenses — Would it not be better to scuttle the Pork Barrel and discharge a few supernumeraries rather than to bleed us at a time when we need all our blood? Sorry you entertain the second-term decoy — Makes your course so much harder.

Vale.

LETTER NO. 93

September 10, 1914.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
White House, Capital.*

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

The Call to Prayer
issued in your name and
countersigned by the great Evangelist
now posing as Secretary of State.

When I last left Guatemala they had a volcanic eruption which buried several villages in ashes. It is the tale of one village I would recount, as told me by the sole survivor.

The Indians, exploited by the Church in this life, were rendered docile by hope misdirected, and taught to pray for better luck in the next. When the eruption came, these Indians fell on their knees to pray — and were buried alive.

The white man, the American who told me the story, was not so Church-ridden — Remembering that “the Lord helps those who help themselves,” he took a kitchen table, placed a sheet of galvanized-iron on top, and with these on his head, groped his way to safety, which he reached minus clothing, and with his shoes nearly burnt from his feet.

This eruption was a great blessing for the country, whatever it was to the Indians who helped the ashes to fertilize the soil. The blessing, however,

was not perceived at the time — People of Mr Bryan's type of mind prayed very hard, and no doubt thought that 'twas their prayers and not the wind that caused the ashes to fall upon the Indians instead of themselves — But God Almighty knew his business; and, in this instance, fertilized the coffee plantations.

Now, for forty years and more the Germans have been working days and praying nights, preparing for "der tag," and undoubtedly believed they had God fixed before drawing the sword — And the other nations are now praying, one one way, one another, though a bit late; — But you can take it from me that they are *not* praying for peace — It is more than doubtful yet whether even the Germans are ready to pray for peace — And it is an absolute certainty that He will not get it when He does! —

But for us — You, Mr Bryan and myself — to pray for Peace — is not only an absolute breach of neutrality, but an impertinence, a positive butting-in upon God, who is just as likely as not to send us to Hell.

I believe in Prayer myself — I pray nightly, and not unfrequently through the day, drawing on the infinite for my own growth, and trying for the "good" — *BUT I NEVER TRY TO DIRECT GOD!*

It is quite possible that you have allowed Mr Bryan to issue this call to prayer for political effect — towards which every act of yours would seem to point? If this be the case, a quotation from the

Argonaut (*Frisco, Sept/5/14, p. 156, 2d col., end 1st div.*) may not be amiss — It is as follows;—

“ That there is now an almost universal hatred of clericalism is one of the things that are not usually said, but none the less it is a fact, and this hatred is strong among the democratic masses of Europe, who rightly look upon clericalism, and especially upon the clerical caste, as their enemy.”

There is reason to believe that our masses hold the same enlightened opinion, backward as the middle class has ever been, and that the “ Call to Prayer ” may have an effect opposite to that Mr Bryan had in mind — perpetuation in office?

LETTER NO. 94

September 1, 1915.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
White House, Capital.*

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

Now that you are more concerned than ever about renewing your lease of the political flesh-pots, may I remind you of the old saw;—“ Man proposes but *GOD* disposes ”!

Since your appointment of Mr Page to our sovereign ambassadorship the “ World’s Work ” has been pro-Wilson, but it serves you ill by publishing this month an article entitled “ *Why the*

United States Must Finance the War,” or, (per context) Why the moneys must be taken from the people of the United States in order to enable England to finance the Allies! ! !

The author, Mr Theodore H. Price, made mad by the Gods, has lapsed into truth-telling —“ Our customers cannot pay us unless we lend them the money — Consequently we must lend them the money.” Whose money is lent? Certainly not that of the money-lenders! Whose goods are being “sold”? Certainly not those of the sellers and Bankers! It is the people of the United States, placing unwarranted trust in their faithless government, who are being despoiled both of resources, labor, and their means for exchange — their “ money.”

You are committing grave political mistakes, but it is through such as you that God works right by wrong;—And only so may we be involved in the débâcle; Unless we be cursed we cannot be blessed; Were we to remain out of it we should remain as far behind as the aborigines of Australia;—

But give yourself no concern about re-election — Many “horrible” things are now plainly marked to happen which will make the “ Presidency ” shunned by politicians, and exceedingly dangerous even to a *WHOLE MAN*, if such be found.

“ Repudiation ” means — Class Wars —And repudiation is God’s way — I pray HIM not to stop until our middle classes be so involved that the balance of power, now so shaky, falls for a while on the side of the masses.

The times promise an uplifting development of the Mind of Man! It is high time.

LETTER NO. 95

September 16, 1915.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,
*President of the United States,
White House, Capital.*

DEAR MR PRESIDENT:—

“ The Billion-Dollar “*Loan.*”

’Tis the curse of Anglo-Saxondom to consider all acts permissible that are not expressly forbidden by “ law.”

And, as is natural, our Chief Priests and Money-Lenders take good care that no “ law ” shall be passed which may deprive them of their “ right ” of exploitation of the people.

Secretary Lansing, speaking for the government (as quoted by this morning’s Post), may not feel “ obligated ” to exercise “ any control ”—possibly because the government has no control—of the “ Federal ” Re-Serve Board, which makes its own regulations, in the interest of the Money-Lenders, seemingly without regard to the dispositions of Congress;—

But in “ viewing ” “ such a loan ” “ as a private commercial transaction,” he loses sight of the fact

that the pledge about to be used for private gain, is the Public Credit of the American people — and that to allow same to be used without cover is to become a party to misappropriation of public funds or credit.

Even were the whole “loan” to be “covered” by “American” “securities,” it would still be misappropriation, for there is no warrant for the repurchase of same.

Thus I, as a native American citizen, enter most emphatic protest at such betrayal of the public welfare, and as Congress is not in session, I am compelled to make such protest to you as “President,” there being nothing “federal” about the “Re-Serve Board” but its name.

To conserve my rights —

I protest!

MISCELLANEOUS

LETTER NO. 96

April 11, 1910.

THE VERY REVEREND,
H. MARTYN HART, Dean,
*St. John's Cathedral,
Denver, Colorado.*

MY DEAR DEAN:—

Your remark in your last, that “I seemed to have more time than money,” is most true.

I have had time of late, to think — a most dangerous thing to do:

And had I the opportunity (the money — for coin alone can be heard), I would welcome the still greater danger, and — S-P-E-A-K.

I do not expect to have the opportunity.

I notice that you have broadened greatly with years — so much so that I cannot understand your attitude towards the missionaries.

Firm believer in Jesus as I am, I can by no means believe that God sent his Son to the Jews alone, and am therefore loth to decry the Prophets of other Nations.

We must first learn honesty before we can teach the Chinaman — and the moral practices of the Zulu, I understand, put those of the whole White Race to shame.

I have declined to attend any of the meetings of the missionary laymen here; for they are innocent fanatics, if not worse.

And I have never contributed a dollar to foreign missions because all those whom I have met on their native heath (or I should say the heath of the heath-en) have lived in better style than I have ever been able to afford myself.

When Barry (whoever he be) says (Pearson's, April/10th) that one dollar in ten reaches the heathen, he knows whereof he speaks.

Now!—Don't you bother to answer my letters, for you may not have as much time as I have at present.

LETTER NO. 97

April 11, 1910.

MY DEAR DEAN :—

Since writing you after lunch—now, just after dinner, I have re-read sermon No. 17, and found it good. Herewith \$1. for its sixteen forerunners, and another \$1. for those to come after.

You *are* broadening a bit—Why not go a bit farther?

“Other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also must I bring, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.”

Likewise;—

“ In my Father’s House are many mansions.”

Don’t you think it’s a bit narrow to restrict these sayings to any one or more peoples of the same tongue or the same race?

Do you think there was anything narrow about the Son of God?

Don’t you think he meant to find a place for the “other sheep”—for *all* mankind?

And don’t you think it a bit cheeky to say that our Prophet, Jesus, was the only Prophet, in the face of he himself having told us he intended to go after the other fellows?

He didn’t go to the Jews as a Chinaman—he had more sense. Why then should we think he would go to the Chinese or the Turks or others as a Jew?—He would not have been understood if he had.

I think I mentioned this fancy of mine to you some twenty years since. It may grow to be a conviction.

People have to be approached from the proper mental angle. You can preach things Spiritual to a materialist ’till he himself leaves his grave with the others—’Tis not that he *will* not—he *can* not believe—he’s on a lower plane—But I believe that even these will rise in time.

LETTER NO. 98

THE BEGINNER

Dr Hannah Thompson pictures the faculty of sight and the organs of sight as separate and distinct.

We know what poor instruments our organs are.

May it not be that "The Heavens" are right before us in plain sight, were our organs only suitable for seeing them?

When we do see them it will be through the spiritualization of the faculty of sight —

And may not some highly spiritual natures already so see them?

And if they did — would they inform scoffers?

Our spiritual natures are far from developed as yet.

WASHINGTON, *January 22, 1911.*

(XCVIII) — There is an extraordinary resemblance between the author of these letters and William Blake; which extends not only to the quality of the vision, but to their styles. There is the same curious difficulty about reading them, a sort of feeling that one is uncertain of the real meaning of the thought. And this is not a mere question of the connotation of the words used; it is a sort of fundamental misgiving as to whether one's mind is suffi-

ciently in tune to be able to apprehend. If there be anything in the theory of re-incarnation, it is a good bet that Mr Stuart is William Blake come back.

A. C.

LETTER NO. 99

THE BEGINNER

A THOUGHT

“Thy will be done on earth
As it is in Heaven.”

The demand
Evidences — that
What we idealize as God's will
Is *not* done on earth
But is done in Heaven.

Hence “Heaven”
Is not likely to be
Any other planet or sun
Of the same component parts as our's.

Is not “Heaven” the place
(which we used to think of as void
but are now coming to know as quite the reverse) —
Wherein all these bodies
Do do the “divine” WILL?

If this be so
Then we live and move in Heaven
And can communicate therewith
Whenever we care to take our eyes
And thoughts (*) from earth.

THE SYCAMORES,
Cornelia, Georgia,
Sunday, June 11, 1911.

(XCIX) — There is so much meat in a letter of this sort, that comment is impossible. One could write an entire volume about this one letter.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 100

THE BEGINNER

ON THE ROADS IN THE SOUTH

A monument left by an ignorant and corrupt government to the silent endurance of a long-suffering people.

Salisbury to Lexington,
Nov/26th/11

* Meaning our thinking apparatus — our "Receiver" — Language has not begun to be — "made."

LETTER NO. 101

February 10, 1912.

His Excellency,
WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT,
*President of the United States of North
America,
Washington, D. C.*

MR PRESIDENT:—

“ True wisdom consists
not in seeing
what is immediately before our eyes,
but in foreseeing what is to come.”

May I be pardoned the suggestion that you fill the vacancy on the Supreme Bench left by Justice Harlan, of glorious memory, by appointing thereto some just man — some layman, whose lack of intimacy with the Law shall be his chief qualification —

And who, unfettered by the precedents of by-gone ages, shall common-sense conditions as they are to-day, and by constantly reminding his colleagues that the Law is *not* an end but a means, strive to save them from the sea of technicality where Justice is so often lost?

Spiritual integrity
Outweigheth the letter
Of “ the law.”

LETTER NO. 102

ANENT TOLLS ON THE PANAMA CANAL

Be not deceived
by the color of the skin,
but feel beyond
for the timbre of the Soul within.

Mesel.

With ships, as with man, the colors shown cannot always be depended upon — It is not the Flag, but the goods carried under the flag, which is the really important point at this juncture, though it seems to have been carefully avoided in the voluminous propaganda now being so widely published on the matter of Tolls on the Panama Canal.

Our commerce is carried already, almost in its entirety, under foreign flags — a disgraceful situation, true, but only one of the many legal results of that strictly constitutional procedure which has ever permitted the selfish minority to dominate and exploit the equally selfish though inchoate majority, the pressure upon whom now rapidly forces a coalescence which will rend the whole body unless the weights be immediately removed.

Now, it would seem to the untechnical mind that it might simplify discussion to divide the selfish minority into its constituent parts;—the merely selfish, who, believing in capitalism, buy bonds and such;—and the essential minority, the sublimates,

who, perceiving the evanescence of most human contrivances and realizing that only two things can be temporarily relied upon — our planet, with the life upon it — are striving to corner the former to enable their own precious offspring to dominate the latter, by using unreal property as the base for the issuance of the bonds and other titles which their less astute brethren, whom they have persuaded to hold the bag, buy.

At first sight those who hold the bonds — the plebes — would alone seem interested in the unlicensed taxation sold, but we must not forget that the sublimates — the Patricians — who, with the proceeds of such sales buy *real* property in fee and keep it free, though they do not yet own the Canal and cannot use it openly for their own purposes, may yet be interested in discouraging its too free use by the supposedly ignorant majority whom they have charged with its cost!

They lade men with burdens grievous to be borne and create — “property,” which (instead of blessing) soon becomes a curse to the community which produces it, for as “property” increases, taxes for the use thereof accumulate — on the pin-headed majority always, the Patricians and Plebes not touching the burdens with one of their fingers.

The ability of the Patricians to continue to milk the railroads and other public properties of this country for bonds with which to conjure their portion of the grafted *real* property back from the Plebes, and for stocks with which to absorb any leakage anywhere, depends upon the taxes they are

able to impose, under the guise of "rates," "duties," "interest," "tolls"—and sometimes they even call them "taxes"—and may not this be the reason why, not satisfied with the nine-tenths of the loaf already theirs at Panama, they are reaching out for the other tenth, unwilling to permit the unprecedented possibility of anything getting through untaxed, though it be on some old tub from a mud-flat not already purchased and put out of commission by themselves.

It is said that we have had no *STATESMEN* since the early days when a sense of personal delicacy unseen since, with-held from too greedy indulgence in the pudding to which they were allowed first and unrestrained access, but whether this be strictly so or whether the size of the pudding at that time had something to do with it, certain it is that crust and body have since disappeared and as the dish itself has become a bit too hot for scraping even by the most calloused fingers, we may expect our long silent gentle-men to lend us their mouths again and, perchance even before the Canal be toll-sterilized against results, call the attention of their *PEERS* to the fact that other more altruistic *POWERS* have called us a mere commercial nation, and that as such we prefer to consider this matter from the commercial as opposed to the financial point-of-view;—

We decline to talk "SHIPS" because we were legislated out of ours years since and haven't got any, but we are all—that is, the vast pin-headed majority—interested that our commerce should bear no further taxes than those already suffered,

and would prefer that our goods, including such of the other fellow's goods as we may care to take unto ourselves in exchange—all goods—all commerce—to and from the *United States of North America*—which may have occasion to use the Canal at Panama, shall pass untaxed through that one place at least, whether carried in English, German, French, or any other bottom—even if so to do, we have to keep the word so falsely given in the name of our people and, for the first time in History, hold to a treaty when no longer convenient, by freeing that gateway to the commerce of the world and charging ourselves with its upkeep, as we have done already with its cost, omission of proper provision for both of which in the treaty now being invoked, spells *FINANCE*—or Traitors.

WASHINGTON, *December 15, 1912.*

Declined by "Life" and elsewhere where offered.

S.x.

LETTER NO. 103

December 16, 1912.

DEAR LIFE:—

Can you tell me how it is that many people, estimable from their own point of view, some highly however unevenly educated, and some who happen to have had more than one mental facet polished—can continue to believe in the intellectual integrity of William Howard Taft?

Passing by the responsibility for the series of scandals with which his administration will ever be

associated, it seems incredible that even caste can so sear minds as to blind them to the character of the man who devotes his last few days of grace to calling his family together for one final junket (*) at the expense of the people who have recalled him.

It is petty graft, lower than that of the office boy who robs his employer of postage stamps.

And what must be the thoughts of the Line Officers of the battleships detailed for such a prostitution of service? It reminds one of the Generals we've seen carrying in arms the babes, legitimate and other, of the Despots elsewhere.

He was the original Junketeer — Let us hope he'll be the last!

LETTER NO. 104

THE BEGINNER

“ LIFE ”— OR —“ GROWTH ”

Intuitions?—

Impressions?—

Why distrust them?

Your memory is but a series —

Your LIFE but a concatenation of —

Impressions!

* His last trip to Panama.

Why hesitate to ex-press them?
Ye cannot inhale without exhaling—
'Tis the same with mental growth—
With all—"GROWTH"!

December 31, 1912.

LETTER NO. 105

THE BEGINNER

FEELING AND SEEING

"*THINGS*"— can be really felt
but never really seen—

For "*Seeing*"— is still a reflex action
and far from comprehensive.

"*Feeling*"— is— spiritually— positive— *

"*Seeing*"— is— sensually— negative.

We "*See*"
or look along— reflected rays—

We "*Look*"
at an object— along rays discharged or re-
flected
by it to us.

Yes!

But!— May not we ourselves
project rays now unknown to
us—

And look along them
in the absence of known rays?

* I refer to "apprehension"— not "touch."

? — Can this be “the faculty of”
Sight?

If not, what would be its relation
thereto?

We *do* — project rays!—
“telepathically” — and other-
wise —
(so do the very “bugs” —
“lantern” and other)

Why — not look along them?

I have — looked along them —

And **I WILL** — yet look farther.

WASHINGTON, *February 2*, 1913.

LETTER NO. 106

February 4, 1913.

Men have made money an end
And pursue it to the end.
They go!—
And leave their means behind — unused,
Without attaining any end —
And thus they end without an end.

Money may purchase even opportunity, though
seldom so used. Given the choice of money and

opportunity, take the last — and the first, if necessary, will be added unto you.

I congratulate you most heartily upon the wisdom of your choice.

To

JOSEPH P. TUMULTY, Esqre.,
upon the occasion of his acceptance,
after deliberation and “at a financial sacrifice,”
of the Secretaryship
proffered by the President-Elect.

LETTER NO. 107

THE BEGINNER

Government

Men form “Governments” to exploit their own peoples —

And then use those exploited to despoil other peoples —

And so enlarge “their” “sphere of influence.”

March 11, 1913.

LETTER NO. 108

THE BEGINNER

I am conscious of no bias —
— other than a strong leaning towards
“ Truth,” “ Justice ” and *NATURAL*-Order —
— the everyday abuse of which by those
who know no restraint other than
written “ law ”— and seldom that —
has begun to get on my nerves.

WASHINGTON, *May* 25, 1913.

LETTER NO. 109

THE BEGINNER

LAW

The obsession of the American people by —
“ Law ”—

Their persistence in the queer idea
That they can stop gambling, drinking,
And sexual promiscuity —
That they can change man's will —
By “ Taboo ”— as Grant Allen so well puts it.

Law —
In any and every form —
Repression, Suppression — pression of any kind —
Has never made any man better.
Evil produces evil —
And can produce no other thing —
“ Law ”—
Even in its form of wholesale destruction —
Is quite useless as an example to the slaves that
survive —
Sooner or later, these have their way —
And return the evil that was meted out.

As ye sow, so shall ye reap.
Like produces like —
You'll get back from men's minds
Just what you sow there —
Only —
The return will be manifold.

It is most curious
How the White Man
Lost the Spirit —
And became auto-hypnotically cross-eyed
On the “ *letter of* ”—“ the Law.”
Our ordinary trader
Merely tries to keep within it —
But the more covetous thieves
Buy indulgences from its Priests
To pass even these limits.

June 21, 1913.

LETTER NO. 110

August 6, 1913.

S. DANZIGER, Esqre.,
Man. Editor, the Public,
Chicago, Ill.

DEAR MR DANZIGER:—

Am I right in believing that your views on intervention in Mexico, as expressed in your letter of 4th inst., just to hand, are that everybody should look after himself?

And would not this view, as extended to the possible intervention of the Japanese in California, be disastrous?

For if the Japanese do invade us you may count upon its being via Mexico, and, if you have followed the alleged "brother nation" expressions of the Japanese Envoy to Mexico, the possibility of Japan's taking advantage of any embroilment of ours with Mexico is not as remote as it might be.

Personally I believe that War is folly, and that economic considerations are bound to do away with it — eventually. But meanwhile I do not blink the fact of its virulent existence and, personally, incline to inoculation as a prophylactic.

It is undoubtedly, with our present miserable lack of preparedness, a very grave matter for us to tackle even Mexico — no man can tell what it might lead to. But there may be even greater ills

in store for us unless we begun to look outward a bit more upon the world of which we form a part.

Nations are of two kinds —The Doers and the done. So we had better be up and doing lest the era of universal peace find us among the done.

Faithfully yours,

P. S.— Since writing you on the 2d I have lost my hope that the Democrats really meant to do something — It was too much to expect them to beat their own record. Vale.

LETTER NO. 111

THE BEGINNER

A Lady
Dining with us
Brought her Father
A highly successful Lawyer
Out of the grave
To remark that —
“Law is the Science of Injustice.”

WASHINGTON, *August 20, 1913.*

LETTER NO. 112

Sunday, November 23, 1913.

Thinking of a dinner
and the brain-brush which followed!

Reference —“ S I N ”

Any such misuse of one's physical *self*

As may retard, stunt or kill the growth of one's
psychical *self*.

Being a matter purely personal between one's two-
selves and Nature, and with no room left for
either Society or the Church —

Party of the first part — Self (growth or “ex-
pression ”)

Party of the second part — Nature (whence im-
pression)

To Mrs _____,
— the poet —
whence the dinner.

LETTER NO. 113

Sunday
January — 1914
Fourth

DEAR REEDY :—

Taxation — Is the two-edged sword by which
the mighty, who have lived by it, shall die.

LETTER NO. 114

THE BEGINNER

Wanted

A Sun-Parlor on the Roof

And, off from this —“ vibratory alleys,” that is to say — Walks, about 12 feet by 100 feet, lighted from the sky, through glass of the different colors of the spectrum —

Each alley to have its own light, with its walls papered in same color —

The alleys being ranged in the order of the different colors of the spectrum.

A Room for a “ Color Organ.”

Nurseries for Adults — i. e., Playrooms filled with mechanical toys, building blocks, soldiers, mannequins, scenery and other suggestors.

Rooms for Rest — or Meditation — Far under ground, away from surface vibrations.

WASHINGTON, January 17, 1914.

(CXIV) — A most splendid and practical idea. If I may do a little bit of prophesying myself, it is

this; that the Turkish bath of the day to that of the future is as the old dandy-horse of 1820 to the modern motor cycle.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 115

THE BEGINNER

ON DICTIONARIES

As so many "foreign" words
Have already been incorporated therein
Why not go the "whole hog"
Appropriating the German
And the Latin tongues
In toto
Arranging them
In a single-tomed dictionary
And under one index only?

Fifty thousand additional words
Would more than suffice —
The addition would hardly be noticed.

But!
Think of the convenience
To world-men.

All will soon be world-men.

February 9, 1914.

(CXV) — Mr Stuart's notes upon the requirements for a dictionary suitable for modern use are far too voluminous to be printed here.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 116

THE BEGINNER

UNLESS THERE BE SILENCE
THERE CAN BE NO THOUGHT!

Spoken Thought arouses, or prepares the ground for — analogous Thought —

Here we *have* the Thought to begin with.

But if one be seeking Thought — If one be striving to negate one's self into a receptive state — Or, if one be following the trail of Thought left with others (reading) — it follows that words, or mere noise, from second parties must be either disturbing or irrelevant — whence — irritation.

That which does not fit misfits;

That which misfits irritates;

Irritation produces change;

And change, unduly accelerated, destroys untimely, physically or mentally.

WASHINGTON, *May* 13, 1914.

Subsequently — It occurs to me that to use the same term "Thought," to describe both the Thing and the condition, shows either that I am very unlearned (which is true) or that our tongue is

very undeveloped (which may *not* be true, considering that no man yet knows how to use it)

Vale.

(CXVI)—Nearly all the letters in this section may be regarded almost in the light of dope. They are injections, in minute form, which can revolutionize the whole contents of the mind. Each letter should be taken separately, committed to memory, and brooded over while life lasts.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 117

May 18, 1914.

Hon. WOODROOW WILSON,
President of the United States,
White House.

DEAR MR WILSON :—

Mexico —A Prophecy

Notwithstanding the strenuous efforts of the Democratic Press to manufacture opinion against him, the more one sees of Huerta the more one's admiration is compelled. As a Ruler; as a Diplomat; as a MAN, he puts your Administration to shame.

You have worked your personal will upon him and, if he remains firm to the end, as I hope he will, and lays down his life, you will be as truly responsible therefor as if you had ordered his assassination — and assassination would have been more readily

condoned in Heaven and less applauded in Hell than the course you have pursued.

It seems strange that you should be the unwitting and protesting instrument for the Conquest of Mexico. The Financial Powers have used you without your knowing it—just as the great reactionary, Senator Root, reached you first on the question of the Canal Tolls and slavered you with legal sophistry before swallowing you whole.

You have entered upon the Conquest of Mexico. With the elimination of Huerta your troubles will only begin. You will have to occupy the country with an army of at least half a million men to uphold the rebel who has been palmed off on you. If you think the Financers will do this for nothing you are sadly mistaken.

The Phillipines cost us twenty millions—Five times twenty millions will not pay your transportation bill alone for your present picnic—This country may not see the end of it for a generation. The consequences will be “far reaching,” as stated in my letter of 4th October last.

Our cost for arms will be at least one billion, and a more modest estimate still of the cash finally required for the settlement of the claims which your meddling has made us responsible for will be another billion—for it is vain for you to imagine that foreign nations are letting you have your own way for nothing—They know we can pay for it, and pay we surely will.

But do not let your unsophisticated democratic heart run away with the idea that we are going to pay two or more billions for nothing—We are going to do nothing of the sort. The payment we must now make—You have been used to bring that about, either by God or by those who are mightier still—the Financers—

But—by way of compensation—“we” will take Mexico.

It was on the hidden programme of the world—You seem to be the instrument—Let us hope there may be no miscarriage.

“God moves in a mysterious way
his wonders to perform; He plants
his footsteps on the sea, and rides
upon the storm.”

LETTER NO. 118

LYING

To lie—like the much lamented King Edward—
is approved of all men;

To lie—for the State—
made even Bismarck hang his head;

To lie—to protect one's self—
is shameful;

But to persist—in so trying to protect yourself—
when the whole world knows you are lying—
is—pitiable!

May 29, 1914.

LETTER NO. 119

June 8, 1914.

WM. M. REEDY, Esqre.,
St. Louis.

DEAR MR REEDY :—

“ The Solution in Mexico ”
The Mirror, June 5, 1914.

Having seen traces of intelligence in your good self, I am moved to ask why you allow your single tax views to bias your judgment?

The present Kilkenny ruction in Mexico *is* a fight for the land it is true — by the people right enough — but not *for* the people by a long shot.

It is a fight for power — is financed from without — and “ the people ” know no more about it than they do about a change of leaders here at home.

I passed through a few revolutions in the twenty five to thirty years I spent in Spanish America and I never heard the “ land ” once mentioned, though I had my ears open, as any contributor to the single tax cause would. It was invariably a question of the outs wanting to get in — a struggle for power and coin. The “ *beobles* ” — the dear peons — were used, with or without their consent, and had no idea what they were fighting about — or any other ideas, in so far as I could see.

Why! even the people of England have just begun to suspicion that there is such a thing as a

Land Question — begun to wonder how the land was ever taken away from them. But they will not get it back for some little time yet — not until they get real fightin'-mad.

But the Peons? Long persistence in one point of view is giving you a stiff neck — Limber up and change your position and you'll begin to see things as a whole. The peon is still a child; his mind has not developed.

The President of Honduras once threatened to cancel the concession of the men who built the railroad because they started to pay the peons \$1 per day — The utmost he would allow was 50 cents. He said;—" these men have been getting from 10 cents to 15 cents per day — If you pay them 50 cents they may work one or two days a week, but if you pay them \$1 they will only work two days a month."

Published in St. Louis "Mirror," June 12, 1914.

LETTER NO. 120

THE BEGINNER

On starting to read Bergson's "Dreams"
(Huebsch, 1914), I find, on page 5 —

The word — "Oneiromancy" —

Whence the Thought — that;—

THE NEW DICTIONARY

Should not benefit only the wise
By connecting "dream" with "oneiros"
But should begin to do something for the ignorant
By connecting "oneiros" with "dream"
Not only should it give the Greek equivalent of
"dream"

But the Latin, and the French, and perhaps the
Spanish equivalents.

(Single entry is quite out of date in a dictionary
As it is in all other lines of knowledge) —
This would add greatly to our learning
For the ignorant,
By beginning to use the big words
By which the wise have sought to keep them
ignorant,
Would keep the wise from falling into ignorance
By constantly jacking them up
As they, the ignorant, became wise —
Incidentally
It might begin to dawn upon everybody
That though it is all very well
To have many words for the same Thing,
It's really very confusing
To have many Things for the same word.

MORAL —

A World Tongue can only come — through "the
Ignorant."

WASHINGTON, *June 9, 1914.*

LETTER NO. 121

June 12, 1914.

NORMAN HAPGOOD, Esqre.,
Harper's Weekly,
New York.

DEAR MR HAPGOOD:—

“Gallinger.”—“subsidizing our coastwise traffic so far as the Panama tolls are concerned.” Issue of 13th.

Have you too been landed with this gaff? One would think you were unaware that our coastwise traffic is pretty well controlled by our railway monopolies. The point is that the freedom from tolls might possibly induce some venturesome spirits to compete. It is true they would find all terminals pretty well monopolized, so that they would not be able to beach their cargoes even — But the railroads are unwilling that even this should be found out.

Your talk is almost as radical as that of the Administration — and about as useless, from the people's interests' point of view.

Has it occurred to you to question how it is that such a mouthedly radical administration as the present one should come to pursue in Mexico the identical course followed in Nicaragua by the (then) ultra reactionaries Taft and Knox?

Have you never heard of what has lately been well-named “the invisible government”?

Are you not aware that the change in Mexico is being financed from without?

Are you such a duffer that you believe the people of Mexico to be fighting "*For the Land*"? This is well enough for an impractical party like President Wilson, but *you* should know better. I spent some twenty five years or more in Spanish America, went through many revolutions, and never heard "the land" mentioned. The peons were used either with or without their consent, to do the fighting for the fellows who were after power and coin. The "Land Question"? Why, damn it man, they've just begun to touch it in England, while we have scarcely begun to speak about it here.

I am very progressive myself — but I have lucid moments.

P. S.—You mean well enough, but your "receiver" is out of order, or, perhaps, only requires oiling — You are a bit slow at sensing situations. Am sending you under separate cover, a pamphlet, covering my preliminary correspondence with the President, on page 48 of which I state why I shall stop Harper's as I did "Collier's." Vale.

LETTER NO. 122

June 13, 1914.

MAX EASTMAN, Esqre.,
*The Masses, 91 Greenwich Ave.,
New York City.*

DEAR SIR:—

Are you aware that in Mexico, as in Central American States, the presidential perquisites so far

exceed those of our own chief magistrate that if the winner hold place for a season before being in his turn ejected by force of arms, he invariably retires with great wealth. During the process of retirement he frequently loses his life, but in this case his family "lives happily ever after" on the treasure he has so carefully concealed abroad.

The winner frequently reelects himself (their "constitutions," mind you, were modelled after our own) and sometimes elects a friend as a hold-over, but I have never known a *change* to be effected save by force of arms.

Nor is money the only lure, for the power temporarily enjoyed far exceeds that of most other chiefs of state.

"Revolution"! The term "shocks" us, but this is simply because of our ignorance of its meaning as employed by the Spanish Americans — It is the only way they have of trying to change their government, and the greater number fizzle with fewer broken heads than we get in our "elections" at home. They change by "revolution"—We change by corruption; They sometimes fight — We always *buy*. Did you ever stop to think of the mental status of the poor fool who sells his vote? I do not mean for coin only but for a "yob" or something else!—As if the other fellow would buy it if he could not pick his pocket immediately after and continue to rob him in other ways! ! !

Now, in my humble opinion, the present trouble in Mexico is a scramble for power and plunder,

inaugurated by one ambitious but very weak man — Madero — the drop which caused an already hot kettle to scum the present floaters. One might float for a while, or be reabsorbed, but there are so many that before settling time comes the kettle must either overflow, blow off the scum or explode.

But whichever happens, the non-Mexicans who are feeding the fires in the present instance, will pull the taffy even though it be a bit scorched. For, the present revolution is being financed from without — “There’s a reason.”

Do you ever ponder the history of poor Lo, the sad-faced American aboriginal whom, by fire, fire-arms and fire-water, we have exterminated as we possessed ourselves of his land? *He* was an honorable man and a man of his word, which we are not, for we broke every treaty we ever made with him. Was this a “survival of the fittest,” or is it that “honor” and “good faith” are merely our terms for the simplicity of which we take advantage when we do the other feller?

It seems to me the utmost heights of hypocrisy for us to pretend to complain that the Indians of Mexico have been robbed of their lands. The Indians are not complaining — they never have complained — they look upon it as “an act of God.” What is the origin of *all* titles to land — and on what do they rest — if not force? This is a world movement and not a local case in Mexico.

The revolution in Mexico is being financed from without; the leaders are leading for power and

plunder ; and the peons are being used, either with or without their consent, to do the fighting. They may have been *promised* farms (they certainly did not get them from Madero) just as they are always promised money (which they very seldom get, and never in excess of their immediate necessities), and some of them may have enough Irish to enjoy fightin' for fightin's sake (There are mountain tribes in Mexico, I understand, that have never been conquered, either by the Conquistadores or Diaz), but I feel absolutely certain that although they might be counted upon to seize the largest Hacienda for their personal use, if they had the power, no one in the ranks (or above, for that matter) has the slightest notion of "the Land Question." Why! the people of England have not begun to fight about it yet, while we have barely reached the talking stage.

The book of los Señores de Lara y Pinchon is undoubtedly timely and should have a large sale among the uninformed, though I hope it does not contain such rot as "the peons on the haciendas dreamed of the farms that their grandfathers used to own," which I take from John Reed's article in your June issue — My grandfathers owned farms on Manhattan Island, but I do not dream about them — either the farms or the grandfathers, though I would very much like some one to restore one to me.— Neither am I interested in "making babies that can grow up to be soldiers." I note that "one hundred ex-bandits, perhaps the most disreputable company in the entire 'Constitutionalist' army, Gringo-haters too,"— recognized John

Reed as one of their kind, and not only did they not steal from *him*, but in other ways treated *him* as a favored comrade.

The man, John Reed, is probably as crazed by enthusiasm, as Messrs. Wilson and Bryan are by idealism — All makin' terrible mistakes!

But as my only reason for subscribing to socialist and other propaganda sheets is the absolute necessity to *search for* information, I do not mind telling you that my opinion of your intelligence as an Editor has received such a decided shock through your publication of Mr Reed's foam of misinformation, that I have begun to distrust the reliability of your matter on affairs nearer home.

You see *there is* an "invisible government" which is using Wilson and Bryan in Mexico, for their own selfish ends, by working on their well-known "passions" and prejudices.

Have you noticed that the action of this radical government in Mexico is identical with the course pursued in Nicaragua by the reactionary government of Taft and Knox?

Or do you *not* notice these things, and are you not aware that there is such a thing as "oil" in Mexico?

LETTER NO. 123

THE BEGINNER

“ L-A-W ”

(one glance only)

With The “ Law,” as it be writ — as made — as was the intent of its makers — no one has to do.

“ L-A-W ”— touches us only through the interpretation of Judges, which is based on mere technique and not on the desire to work Justice as between humans —

In fact the “ Law ”-yers “ make ” their living by hindering Justice as much as possible, while the “ Law ”-makers profit most when they utterly defeat Her by “ Law ”—

However — the “ Law,” the “ Law ”-yers and the “ Law ”-makers — and the Judges and the Courts — *C-H-A-N-G-E* — just as continuously as do all other Things —

But, unfortunately for *us*, these Things do *not* change harmoniously — They are but the dead scales which the living body must cast off in order to live —

Creatures of the “ L-A-W,” like dirty boys, hate cleansing baths!

WASHINGTON, *June* 19, 1914.

LETTER NO. 124

June 23, 1914

FLOYD DELL, Esqre.,
Managing Editor,
The Masses, N. Yk.

DEAR MR DELL:—

Thank you for yours 22d just to hand.

It is not so much a difference of opinion as a difference of view-point—Mr Reed is viewing action; I look for the catalytic agents responsible for the reaction. When I hear it rumored that the Senate learned upon investigation, a year or so ago, that Standard Oil had advanced the eleven millions with which Madero uprooted Diaz, I suspect whence Villa draws the coin to down Huerta who, it is said, did for Madero, and begin to comprehend *why* our Government is backing Rebels. The war-cry of “country,” “flag,” “patriotism” and even “people” no longer interest me—I have begun to acquire the economic—the financial point-of-view.

You are for man—So am I; But I prefer my men and women washed, not so much bodily (*) as mentally—and I fully comprehend the utter impossibility of the material betterment of the masses progressing faster than they themselves do mentally.

* “You may break up the vase
Or do what you will
But the scent of the roses
Will cling to it still.”
(Hope this is O. K.—Never
saw it in print)
—We all “smell”—at all times.

Villa is being used — his people are being used — our government is being used — and not even our own peoples suspect the grave perils entrained.

LETTER NO. 125

July 23, 1914.

Rev. JOHN SNYDER,
Nantucket.

MY DEAR FRIEND:—

It has crossed my mind frequently of late to write to you and ask how your Spirit views your bodily state, which Doctor Dickson tells me is “bad”—as if we knew, any of us, what is good or bad for us!

Your Spirit is formed and ripe to leave the body, which must rot to let you out — It has served its purpose. May you linger as long as you wish, and no longer — Personally I do not like the lingering “death”—Never could understand why the Christian should pray to be delivered from “*sudden* death,” unless his life was so rotten he was afraid “to die”—What is there to be afraid of save ourselves — our own failure to make the most of our selves, and our own greed having stunted the growth of other selves? Certainly we are now better fitted for “life” (growth) than when we came into this world — I do not see why we should be irritated at the thought of being transplanted.

Personally, I expect to see — to visit in turns of different “lives”—every Star in or out of the

firmament — but when or how is another question ; I sometimes think I (We or me) will not go hence until the matter of this planet resolves again whence it came (“ The Resurrection ”), but whether we remain in shadow-land or go into other bodies meanwhile to grow forward or backward, I know not.

My preference is to go forward — even if I have to “ die ” to do it. Strange that the modern “ Christian ” alone should be so afraid to die — Stranger still that so many men should try to preserve their mummied remains — I have no doubt that my present body has belonged to many others, and will be used by many hereafter, after purification by worms and the fires of re-birth. What a Hell of a place this world would be if we did *not* rot? Rot? Rot also is growth — or will you call it “ change ”?

Let us be thankful that we die — And if we do pray about the matter, let it be that we may not linger here too long.

God be with you!

LETTER NO. 126

THE BEGINNER

“ Law ” and “ Religion ”
Resemble each other
In that both are necessary
For the exploitation of the people.

July 26, 1914.

353

LETTER NO. 127

THE BEGINNER

MEGALOMANIA

Failure to make a hypocrite of one's self by concealing one's delight at a successful attempt to ex-press an unusually agreeable im-pression.

August 14, 1914.

LETTER NO. 128

BUZZING

Unless one buzzes
When the other bugs buzz,
And jumps with the same vibration,
One's apt to be thought
A very strange bug
Quite outside the pale o' bugnation.

Yet as this small ball of ours
Goes rolling through space
In response to unknown emanation,
She'll be struck by strange chords
Not yet known on the boards,
And change with the dance o' creation.

But don't buzz your buzzer
'Till the other bugs buzz:
Don't hymn new tunes to the nation!
You may feel the rhythm,
But you'd better mark time
'Till all catch the same agitation.

August 15, 1914.

LETTER NO. 129

THE BEGINNER

For future consideration

If mental output be greater on Sunday, is it not that mental intake is then easier?

The noise of the grind —
The inharmonies of man —
The grating of the ill-fitting wheels of "the system" —
The terrible waste of energy misdirected —

are partially "cut-out," permitting one to sense, here and there, bits of the rhythm of the smooth-running wheels of eternity.

WASHINGTON, August 16, 1914.

(CXXIX) —The editor here regrets to part company with his author. In his own case, the universal misery caused by the suppression of all natural instincts and enjoyments, by the operation

of sabbatarianism, reacts upon him, fills him with wretchedness, and paralyzes his energies. Even in Paris there is a sufficient number of people, deliberately destroying their own happiness, to vitiate the atmosphere.—A. C.

LETTER NO. 130

THE BEGINNER

“ Greatness ”

A Republic — may be “ Great ”—
So may — a Fool

August 16, 1914.

LETTER NO. 131

THE BEGINNER

If i had Money!
How I would speculate —
Not to secure bonds
But to lose them —
Not in Men
But in Things —
What a Thought-Fixer
i would be!

Yet how
Can I get " money "
While I be i?

WASHINGTON, *September 14, 1914.*

LETTER NO. 132

THE BEGINNER

The " truth "
of yesterday
Is the ERROR
of to-day.

Sept. 14, 1914.

LETTER NO. 133

September 15, 1914.

THE COMMISSIONERS
*For the District of Columbia,
City.*

GENTLEMEN :—

DUST

Of the use of cosmic dust I will not here ponder,
fascinating as the subject is — It is the erysipelean
effect of our scratching I have in mind.

Leaving the Club ere sunset yestereve, I thought
to swing my feet a bit and, being somewhat late

for the pleasant turns in the Park, took Connecticut Avenue, where man has so sadly scarred Nature in the attempt to reduce it to his own monotonous level.

“Americans” have long forgotten the pleasures of walking, and tramps, for some good reason no doubt, give Washington the go-by — so I was the only walker. It has never been my pleasure to walk and enjoy friendly converse with a confirmed tramp — These gentlemen have time for reflection; and their views of man and man’s ways must be very interesting.

Now there are two ways of taking things — the personal and the impersonal. I had not gotten really into the swing of things, before the fellows dashing by in autos had covered me with — *Dust*. The United Statesman’s way is extremely personal — Upon seeing the dust upon his clothes, not seeing it upon his glasses, and blowing same from his nose (if he were a big enough Statesman so to do, instead of taking it into his lungs), he would surely damn the automobilist, and pass another speed “law” or formulate another “law” that autos should not be allowed on the *public* (strange how a Statesman loves the Public, when he has anything personal in view) highways unless provided with dust-collectors behind — But the Statesman’s way is very irritating — It starts the pulse, raises the bodily temperature, causes perspiration, and turns the dust into mud.

Give *me* the impersonal — the *impractical* viewpoint, where one forgets one’s-self and keeps a

stiff collar and a *flexible* upper lip — a smile, in other words. I laughed all the way home, and I laugh now to think of it. I was struck by the dust; struck by all the heavy roller engines and other machines and wagons and implements; struck by newly-macadamed bits — and wondered whether MacAdam was cursing or smiling at all these evidences of incompetence.

But it was the *DUST* that clogged my thinker and held me to the economic where I thought to court the philosophic!

Whizz — z — — z — would go the autos —
Up — would go — the *DUST*.
Whence the *DUST*?

From the grind where the skin of a lost top-dressing had not been replaced.

The *DUST* was sucked up and thrown up, again and again, and each time the wind would take some of it and bear it where it was not wanted —

One hole, two holes — many holes — all for the want of attention —

And you, the Commissioners, had been building this bit of road, over and over again, without ever stopping to reason *WHY* —

It reminded me of two countries in Spanish America. The larger of the two might be likened to our private-wealths, though hardly as large as the smallest of ours. It wasted in exactly the same manner, building its roads (and other things) over and over again. The other was smaller still, and *said* to be “poorer” — It also built roads (and other things) fully as large and as good as those of its

bigger neighbor — but — it did not feel it could afford to build them over and over again — so, when once it had them built, it kept them in constant repair.

In the smaller of these two countries, the “miserable” “common” people owned their homes and their lands — while in the larger they paid rent.

Whether the smaller country did not waste because its “common” people owned their homes and therefore had an interest in their government, or whether the homes were due to an avoidance of waste,

I leave it to you, our governing Commissioners, to judge —

Of the larger country it is not necessary to think at all, for — There is always an end to — *DUST*.

Faithfully yours,

Declined both by the Commissioners and by “Life.”

LETTER NO. 134

The next day —
September — '14 —
the 18th.

MY DEAR REEDY:—

's no use —

Can't get Lloyd-G off my mind — I'd hate like a Christian that silence of mine should confirm you

in your present opinion — formed when your movie blurred the reel.

Lloyd-George is a Poet, you are a poet, and I am a poet.— Mill, Spencer and Carlyle — One of the trio said to one of the duo, dropping the uno, which I can't do myself, as I've no time to remember which was which — that;— The mind of a Poet, however “disordered” *was* the highest ordered kind — that, in a single flight, they grasped truths eternal — truths that “we scientists” labor long weary years to glimpse. I put it as best I can, for I seldom recall either language or the organ grinder — I despoil him of any *idea* he may have — and leave him.

But I am a poet-undressed — I even refuse to cover my body, but disport me the Summer through, pretty much as God made me, on my large concrete porch, an hundred feet above Rock Creek,— an unfrequented end of the Park where no prude can glimpse me — I “feel” better so, for the simple reason that I expose a larger surface for impression. Which accounts for an occasional disregard for the crease in me trowsers, when compelled to go abroad — I'd prefer the roof, but the elevator, if we had one, would not run there — Only the yellow man has had sense enough to use that part of the house — which may account for his color and way of looking at things.

Now the more developed the poetical faculty — the greater the resisting power — Great thoughts do not “knock” Poets — they exhilarate them.— But in following a Great Thought, one may become

“distract”—This is why I used “shock” on David—He *knows* and has followed the “Land Question” of himself—but he has not yet reconcentrated—Nor will he until “shocked” by another great thought—The “shock” will not affect *him*, as it would more hardened natures—His is too simple a nature—It cannot hurt him.

Now, though Chancellor of England’s Exchequer, he is too distract to see or “feel” FINANCE—And my subconscious led me, without contemplation, to address him as I did. If the shock penetrates, it will make reconcentration necessary, when his simple honesty will “do the rest”—If my letter does so much, I shall ask thanks of no man, but myself thank God for the privilege.

Yours,

The letter to Lloyd-George, though not a great classic, as was the letter to Sun Yat-sen, fits—Sorry you felt unable to publish either. S.x.

LETTER NO. 135

THE BEGINNER

Great is Cunning—
Greater—an Open Mind.

September 25, 1914.

LETTER NO. 136

October 3, 1914.

STOUGHTON COOLEY, Esqre.,
Associate Editor, the Public,
Chicago.

DEAR SIR:—

“ Encouraging Industry ”
Public, Sept/25th/14.

“ But now that they have at last been shaken loose from the public teat they stand up like men.”

Man! Take it home wid ye! Preach it!

Would that the Public would stand up like a man before we shake it from our teats!

“ Seventeenth year ”— and not yet weaned.

Faithfully yours,

Have you noticed how the dimmycrats suck since they've gotten hold of teats?— They're like to kill the Sow! And d' ye ken how “ safe and sound ” they're becomin' as their bellies fill? Vale.

LETTER NO. 137

THE BEGINNER

Paused — at H and Fifteenth Streets,
Washington, D. C., Nov/2nd/14 —

To note — Anent the difference in view-point
between Father and son —

That — If one look *up*
at an "Aquitania"
from a small boat alongside —

She seems IMMENSE —

But — Look *down* upon her
from an aeroplane
a thousand feet *above*

She's but a speck —

Yet — The difference
lies merely in —

The point of view.

LETTER NO. 138

THE BEGINNER

A MORNING'S PRAYER
(Paused on the street)

Grant me
Access to great Thoughts
Oh God!

And the power
To convey them
With the least offense.

November 3, 1914.

LETTER NO. 139

November 23, 1914.

WILLIAM MARION REEDY, Esqre.,

Where the Beer flows Missourily.

Thou who wouldst understand
all that time and man permitteth:—

You're quite right —
I *could* fill the Congressional Record — if not en-
tirely daily, then surely fully weekly — I'm just
beginning to flower.

“Most of the time you can't agree with me” —
What t'Hell would be the good of writing you —
if you did.

“Sometimes you can't understand me” — Some-
times I do not fully understand myself! — And my
thoughts fly so fast, trying to keep up with the
times, that I have not always time to record them
clearly.

And now that I have disposed of your letter
(categorically, as is most improper) I'll turn on
my own exhaust! Ponder this, will you? — My
letters may *seem* foolish, but they are written for
the very wise * * *

In me the World missed a great teacher —
Utterly untaught myself, I am highly qualified to
teach others. Send the children to me, and I will
furnish them with vocabularies, and not over-filling
their little heads with the parts of speech — which

is all required for expression — will then expose them to the “ ideas ” vibrating everywhere around us. The “ matter ” is everywhere the same, but the im-pression varies according to the tempered nerves of the Receiver, while his ex-pression (his ability to make others of his kind “ see ” THINGS as He “ sees ” them — *feels* them) — depends entirely upon the purely conventional symbols called “ terms ” with which it has been suggested to him to provide himself. These last are not necessary for spiritual communication (don't think I'm dippy! — call it “ telepathy,” if you so prefer) — but Spirits are few (on our earth at present) — He will most often have to deal with purely material creatures.

Man is a kaleidoscope — Eating, drinking, “ thinking ” — he is but a reflector ;—

But he has the choice of reflecting that he will —
But here we enter the Spiritual Realm! Silence.

In my letter of 1st to your Editor, I said ;—
“ What perplexes them (The Farmers — and we are all farmers) is not Finance, but the relations of “ *their* ” Government to the Financers.”

This is just one sentence, thrown off as we went along — Yet — It will throw more light on “ Finance ” than anything heretofore published.

“ Usury — the Master — the Basal stone ” —
passed right over by you — just as the Nation has been passing them by, while looking ahead for what lies at their very toes.

“ England’s sacrifice of Belgium ”— I knew some thinker would get this, as Shaw did in New York Times of 15th — so I published it myself — knowing that you thought you could not afford to do so. This will be the historical view, and I wanted to go on record as having “ received ” it first — You would have been the first to publish it — but you missed.

I am a Hell of an egotist — but not the kind to which you, in your business, are accustomed — I’m not looking for “ fame and glory ”— To Hell with fame and Glory — I leave these to Military men and fools — If the people of my generation should approve of me, I would think — I would *know* that I was way *below* par — and either drink or shoot myself.

I am trying to voice eternal “ truths ”— the last thing this generation has use for.

Why have I cheerfully lost two thousand on my “ Principally About Finance ”?— Went on Record.

Why did I bury that great message to Sun Yat-sen in the Congressional Record?— To go on record — for it is a great classic, and though now appreciated only by a Chinaman, may be resurrected some day *if* the Whites begin to think.

I wrote you some time back that it would not be necessary to read von Bernhardt — that “ others had done this for us ”— For I am just as busy as you are — perhaps busier — though I have no

single obligation (*save to utter the words I conceive*). I did not want to read him — I have not time — But I opened the book — and what do I find — Both branches of the Anglo-Saxon family have either lied outright about him — or failed utterly to understand him.

That a military man — a General — and a German General at that, should have such a tremendous grasp of affairs — and such a God-given *SPIRITUAL* insight — astounds me. And Germany has elsewhere astounded me — It is the material Englishman and the far more rudimentary American that simply can not see beyond the ends of their own personally interested noses.

I have only gotten as far as page 71 — and I do not hesitate to pronounce it a Great Book, all England and America to the contrary notwithstanding.

Listen to this, on page 68 (Longmans, Green, 1914), where he speaks of England;—

“ She has tried to found a new universal empire; not indeed by spiritual or secular weapons, like Pope and Emperor in bygone days, but by the power of money, by making all material interests dependent on herself.”

These lines alone are bread and fishes for — not only the American “ Nation,” but the whole rest of the world. “ American Nation ”!— We're a mere province, just like Canada — And Morgan is the Herod, with Root as Captain of the invisible Legionaries.

A big man has just assured me that "it would be a good plan to print my letters to public men in book form"—He insists the book "would certainly command universal attention."

I wrote Lamb some time ago of my intention to have them published — after my death. I keep impressing the necessity upon Mrs Stuart — In fact she has begun to think that this request of mine may be an inkling of the Lord's intention soon to call me. But, joking aside, when a woman is delivered of child — she feels glad — And when a man has delivered "Thought" — (I don't like this word "thought" — Thought is a condition — as well as a Thing) God tells him also to be glad. In other words — (so that *you* may understand) — we *know* when it is "well done, thou good and faithful servant."

But I have concluded to let go one volume at this time. They are comprehensive — my "views" — not in ordinary parlance — but planetarily speaking.

I can talk — on *any* "subject" — I have made, or I should say, I am making, — my *connexion* — And I *have* talked — and talked well — on many.

But there will be many, like yourself, who — cannot understand — This is not entirely my fault; — the foremast is not distinct on the horizon.

I shall have difficulty in finding a publisher.

Would you like to undertake the job — Make a damned fool of yourself — on spec?

I offer the chance to you — just as I *gave* my auto to the repair man — because you can run the damned thing cheaper than I can.

—And the next time a stranger asks you to his house, put a gun in your hip-pocket and a lock-picker in your coat-tail — and — *take a chance*. The most polite people I have ever associated with were Professional Gamblers — and never have I been more hospitably entertained than in the Home of a man whom, rumor had it, was a stage-robber.

And you can choose your own booze; And if you don't like my cigars, there are cheaper ones to be had around the corner.

And I won't insist on your talking — Or try to stop you when you begin — though I may leave you to go to bed. Vale.

P. P. P. P. S.— It will take me thirty days to go back even to Jany/1st/12.

LETTER NO. 140

THE BEGINNER

A DREAM

Last night I went to bed at nine
To rest my eyes and gather strength —
The Wife remaining up, to have some quiet to
herself.

Soon after midnight
A mental shell — fell by me on the bed
Exploding with great violence.

I awoke —
The air was filled with evil voices, saying —
Wouldst thou wake the MINDS of men?
We'll get you yet!

I seemed — not so much afraid
But, Oh, so lonely —
I wanted Love — the only antidote for Hate —

And —
Just then —
The Wife's hand touched mine.

WASHINGTON, *December 2, 1914.*

LETTER NO. 141

Der Kaiser
und
Rock em fellers

“Government” —

Orthodox definition —

The good of — “the people”
“Of” — “the people”
“By” — “the people”
“For” — “the people”

Esoteric intent — The artistic driving of the people —

Heterodox comprehension — Now developing.

“ The State ”—

A very delusive term, having many meanings, the most celebrated of which was — “ c'est MOI.”

“ Religion ”—

The Art of suggestion —

A very-old form of “ government ”—

Now in a “ state ” of transition everywhere —

Since “ psychology ” has become “ respectable ”— (meaning that the upper classes recognize it because it can no longer be denied) — it becomes necessary to look for less shop-worn suggestions — Hence the transition.

“ Finance ”—

The very artistic locum-tenens of “ Religion.”

Hoch der Kaiser!

Rock em fellers!

Eliminashuns!

und

Ve have —

Der Residuum — Kaiserism — or “ government ”
by the “ State ”

oder

Rockerism — or “ government ” by “ Finance ”—

This last being the gentlest art of all, the patient patients being anodynamically rocked and thus made to bring forth while they sleep — (a very ancient Church “miracle,” which our Doctors have now sprung upon us as “new.”)

Vich you Velchers Vich — Hein?

Let no one imagine
I do not admire Mr Rockefeller —
I do —
I have a great admiration for him —
So great that I regret to see him begin to advertise —
Though he does so modestly
And with good effect
And not like the hypocrites.
He is without a Peer in America —
Ay! there is not his like in the World —
But he forgets
That though many have tried
No man has gained — the whole world —
And that Jesus asked
What will it profit him though he should?

Now, with Jesus
As with the other Prophets —
The lesson
Lies not so much in what he said
As in that which has been left unsaid.

Jesus spoke also —
In this connexion —
Of losing one's soul.
Now we are a very material people.

And as long as we can lay hold of Things material
We are willing to take a chance
On our Soul and other Things immaterial —
So I will confine my remarks
To Things material.

What *will* it profit a man
Though he gain the whole world —
And have to pay taxes on it?

What *will* it profit a man
To govern the whole world —
When it is so exceedingly difficult
To govern one's-self?

Just think of the " Time " it takes! —
And we have so very little " Time " —
In which to govern our own growth —

For we must — " Grow " —
That's what we've sprung out of the earth for —
We must flower a " Spirit " —
Or we can never leave
But must go back
Into the earth whence we came.

Oh! Great Man! — Govern thyself —
Do not gather more than thou canst grow with —
For all but the flower must be left behind.

Be not a noxious weed —
Growing rankly in too rich a soil
At the loss of other lives starved thereby —
These are plucked up!

Oh Great Man
Restrain thyself

Govern thy self
Grow thine self a self
Flower —

And if thee can not help
Other selves —
Rob them not of the soil!

There's very little " Time "

And
Remember
" Death "!

As thou thinkest of " Death "
So is it.

Through me

December 3, 1914.

LETTER NO. 142

I have just exchanged salutes
With the Vice President of the Bank
As he left for the day, in his car —

A face suddenly grown old —
And such a look!

He has sold his Soul —
And for — what? — what?

All that he's got he must leave —
All that he had he has lost!

December 8, 1914.

LETTER NO. 143

December 29, 1914.

WILLIAM MARION REEDY, Esqre.,
Reedy's Mirror,
St. Louis.

MY DEAR FRIEND:—

From the point of view of the interest of the people, I appreciate your remarks, in your Xmas issue, on “Wait until the people count up — and wait until the Rulers compare notes and chuckle” — But —

What is the planetary view? What are we here for? What is God's view?—“Growth”—The ignorant can not promote growth—And the wise we have no place for—The only thing visible at present is that the crafty exploiters, who are far from wise, must be uprooted.

I am a lover of my kind — More, I have a sense of “Justice” which our “Supreme” Court has never known and can not tolerate — But —

Deliver me from “democracy”—

Who is the leader of “democracy” in this unfortunate country?—William Jennings Bryan, who, alone, controls more votes than any one party — Yet the mind of Mr Bryan not only has not developed, but it is of the kind which is incapable of development.

Who is the principal tool which the "Peerless Leader" has chosen for democracy?—Woodrow Wilson—of whose kind Nietzsche says "Great learning and great shallow-ness go together very well under one hat."

Democracy has had the greatest opportunity the world hath yet known—And "Democracy" hath proven—utterly incompetent.

Faithfully yours,

Now, don't come back and say you don't know what to do with this—The beauty of all my writings is that there is no thing private about them—I have ever the public good in mind. Vale.

LETTER NO. 144

As I enter the park, I am alone—
I whistle—and the sound—
Save for the caw of a crow—
Beats alone upon my ear.
Snow is on the ground,
The trees sleep;
Earth has ceased to pulse;
She no longer responds to light;
There is no re-vibration.
My whistle
Has the air to itself.
We are alone.

WASHINGTON, *December 29, 1914.*

LETTER NO. 145

THE BEGINNER

The gentlest man I ever knew killed seven Chinamen with a shovel.

Another child-like nature — one of the early Californian miners, whose only arm was an elongated, paper-cartridge, capped revolver — ran an entire company of soldiers out of a Guatemalan town, because their Captain had insulted his, the miner's, native Wife — And he held the town too, until they sent a regiment from the Capital. But he did not "apologize" — The American Minister had to do that for him — What a profession!

I sometimes wonder whether I really am — a gentle-man?

Sunday, January 24, 1915.

LETTER NO. 146

THE BEGINNER

"The German Government has agreed to respect the Italian Flag" * —

* Given me as having appeared in the *Washington Post*.

The German Government will not agree to respect the American flag —

Is there any reason why the German or any other Government *should* respect our flag? —

Far from having the power to enforce respect, we have lost even the semblance of dignity which might inspire same —

And our " Press " is dumb — the silence of many bought by office, and the silence of the rest bought by — what?

WASHINGTON, *February 27, 1915.*

LETTER NO. 147

THE BEGINNER

TRADERS

The Land Lord —

Trades on God

The Merchant —

Trades on Workers

The Politician —

Trades on Ignorance

The Stock Broker —

Trades on Credulity

But the Banker —

Holds-up EVERYBODY,
Using the Public Credit
To defraud the Public —
He it is
Who runs the “ Government,”
Which he does
By using the general power collectively
To defeat the general will individually.

We are —

Robbed during gestation —
Traded-upon at birth —
Stunted in growth—physical and mental—
Driven during life —
Despoiled at death — and
Taxed in our graves —

We are —

Slaves.

Sunday, March 4, 1915.

LETTER NO. 148

THE BEGINNER

It is SHOCKING

To find one's confidence in the wisdom of one's
parents to have been misplaced —

To discover one's “ Government ” to be
Not only a Lie
But a positive insult to intelligence.

But " shock " has its uses —
Shock resisted — destroys —
But one may ride from shock to shock,
Progressing mentally

But —
" Look not behind."

WASHINGTON, *March* 15, 1915.

LETTER NO. 149

THE BEGINNER

THE TRUTH

Do not say — " This is the TRUTH "

But — So it seems — to me
— to be
— as I
— now
— see
— the part
— I think I see.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *April* 28, 1915.

(*CXLIX*) — *Compare this with the wise advice
of Pyrrho.— A. C.*

LETTER NO. 150

THE BEGINNER

A neglected note
(Made, three to five years ago,
while at Sea)

Marconi — noticed

Wire-less messages are sent more easily at night —

Consider this

In connexion with

The other wire-less message — “Prayer”!

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

Re-vamped *May 3, 1915.*

LETTER NO. 151

May 30, 1915.

WILLIAM MARION REEDY, Esqre.,
Reedy's Mirror,
St. Louis.

MY DEAR FRIEND:—

“The Renaissance”
Miss Edith Sichel,
Henry Holt & Co.

Reviewed in the Mirror of 28th.

You are a very interesting man, but when you say that the " Renaissance " " left behind it one priceless legacy to future ages : the legacy of intellectual freedom "— you make me doubt the full breadth of your powers of observation.

When one accepts the President's invitation to pray for Mexico, and does so in terms selected from thirty years' experience in Spanish America — one is visited by the " Secret Service "—

And when German-American Professors attempt to say something favorable to Germany in the present War, they are howled down by every paper in the land.

We have arrived at such a state of intolerance that I have concluded — or had best say, am considering, the wisdom of not further exciting the prejudices of the American mind by attempting to get them to look upon the war from more than one point of view.

Why, even you are crying down Dernburg for attempting to speak to us in the only terms we care for — Lies! We will stand for English " Diplomacy " but not for the German attempt to controvert the same.—

Ignorance, thou foul Bird, thy nest lies in —
America.

LETTER NO. 152

June 8, 1915.

HON. WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN,
*Late Secretary of State,
Calumet Place, City.*

MY DEAR MR BRYAN:—

I have just seen the “extra” with the news of your resignation and its acceptance.

Now that you are out of office, may I say that I am sorry to see you go?

You were mistaken in Mexico, in that you interfered, but if the Times' extra this evening is correct in quoting you as “strenuously opposed to the first Wilson note to Germany,” you were right in trying to keep us out of this war — It is *not* our fight.

I have come slowly to the conclusion, and it seems a strange thing to say, that if the World downs Germany, Democracy will be set back an hundred years, if indeed it does not endanger the whole White Race.

But you could not help it — None of us could prevent it — The Plutocrats who dictate to us eat out of the same plate as those who have devoured England — Either England wins, by getting other still-living peoples, including ourselves, to do her fighting for her, — Or — there will be a passing both of her oppressors and our own — This is why the

President will first break off relations, and, as Germany continues to win, finally make war upon her — though he himself may not realize it; —

But even this will not turn the scale — Germany is Spiritual — And Spirituality wins — against all our Hells!

The class-war, however, may begin before it is over — The earlier this begins the sooner the other will end, but it is bound to come even if the other continue to the point of seeming exhaustion — (there is no such thing as exhaustion to those who get the Spirit) — This is the danger to the Whites — By that time the East may be prepared for them — for the East must arise and exterminate us as a matter of self-preservation — and at times it seems to me that God Almighty so intends.

But great SHOCKS are required to change men's minds and to form them — Our peoples have no MIND as yet.

I am sorry to see you go — With all your mistakes, you seem to be the one friend the peoples have.

P. S.— I inclose copy of letter sent to the President this forenoon, little suspecting my prophecy was already staged for the enacting. Vale.

LETTER NO. 153

June 10, 1915.

HON. WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN,
Late Secretary of State,
Capital.

MY DEAR MR BRYAN :—

When Roosevelt reached the wall of greatness he was confronted by "The Beast," but instead of giving immediate battle by appealing to the country, he faltered,—compounded with the devil—and has been a political crook ever since—

Taft has no warrior blood—He need not be considered—

Next we have the putative author of the "New Freedom," a series of declarations of independence of as clear tone and fine purpose as anything ever written;—This man met The Beast sooner than Roosevelt, quailed at once, and went from under the banner which had been raised for him—

America's history shows not one WHOLE MAN in high place. She is not yet a Nation. Her people, still unfused, are looking for—a Leader!

Your great mistake was in accepting a "job" at the hands of your creature—I wrote the President at the time and told him so—And you should have resigned long ago.

It is now said you are going to appeal to the country — This is where Roosevelt and Wilson both failed of greatness — Your chances, as a private citizen, are as one in a hundred to what theirs would have been —

But TAKE THAT ONE CHANCE!

If, in protesting against the War into which we are being driven, you are brave enough to show the people who are driving us — and their selfish ends in so doing — If you will expose The Beast, one of whose kittens have so scratched Lindsey — you will play Hell with your country — but you will save our people — not from this little war alone, but from internal evils far greater.

LETTER NO. 154

EPITAPH*

He chewed the corn
In his Master's crib
And never even knew
He was an ass.

March 1, 1915.

* With apologies to Dr. William Hanna Thompson.

LETTER NO. 155

June 26, 1915.

Prof. SCOTT NEARING,
5222 Laurens Street,
Germantown, Penna.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR NEARING:—

“—————that Interest on Capital
should be abolished.”
Wash. Post, June 23, 1915.

So it should!

That a man, by great self-denial, should save enough to support himself and wife in their old age is possible — however unusual; —

But that this little hoard should support not only themselves but their heirs and the heirs of their heirs, in perpetuity is — ridiculous.

No wonder a “great” University has dropped you for preaching such a self-evident fact — What of your manners? Jesus spoke of usurers — Decent men, later, shunned the money-lender — But nowadays the thieves and hypocrites call themselves “Bankers” or, if unusually rapacious, “Financers” — and every well-dressed crook is out to rob his neighbor.

But we are now well entered on the paths of war, and have great promise of vast social upheavals — Three years “national,” seven years “class,” and God alone knows how many years of race wars — I pray they may be *thorough*.

But we must not forget that without the oppressor there would be no progress — Oppression seems as necessary in the spiritual field as compression in the physical — Both conduce to —“ Unity ”—After these wars “ Man ” will be more unanimous.

Meanwhile, it is important to the few individuals like yourself, to preserve their own —“ wholeness ” —That alone which is *whole* will survive the fires with which “ God ” now eliminates the dross.

I would like to know where I may obtain the lectures on “ interest ” which have led to your dismissal — They must be *good*.

With best wishes for your continued onward progress, believe me,

LETTER NO. 156

THE ASS

RULES

Are for the guidance of copyists
And the government of slaves.

August 24, 1915.

LETTER NO. 157

September 2, 1915.

HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY,

*The German Emperor
and King of Prussia,
Potsdam.*

YOUR MAJESTY :—

It is perhaps demonstrable by simple arithmetic, that the animal generations alone which have inhabited our planet, could they be assembled, would outweigh the same —

Whence it follows that the materials we have absorbed for the bodies we like to think peculiar to ourselves have been used, over and over again, by others —

Hence there is no foundation in reason for the superstitious sentiment which so generally prevails in connexion therewith.

After which apology let me state that the one point at which German foresight seems to be at fault, is in its failure to make proper provision for the utilization of the bodies of the “ dead ”—

These should not be abandoned on the field of battle to breed destruction to the living, nor buried in the grave yards of ignorance 'till time razes the headstones, but made immediately available, as manure, for re-generation.

I have thought about this as I have thought while at stool of the wastage of salts and other matter carried with the fæces to the sea instead of being restored to the soil.

The Allies are getting about all the Light their ignorance can bear at present, but I mention the matter to you for utilization at a more enlightened time.

God be with you and your people, for in the Class Wars and Race Wars that promise to follow this War, you seem to be the sole hope of the Whites!

LETTER NO. 158

THOUGHT

There are now few more worlds to conquer —

Life has indeed become a strife for survival by the fittest —

Collectivism defeats Individualism openly.

WASHINGTON, Dec/24th/1915.

LETTER NO. 159

January 10, 1916.

Admiral

ALBERT G. WINTERHALTER, U. S. N.,
Commanding Asiatic Squadron,
Care Navy Pay Department,
San Francisco.

MY DEAR FRIEND:—

You have been “going some” since you left us — And though we’ve followed you in thought we’ve let you have your fling and not drawn you back by letter until you might become saturated with the new and recoil for another forward push —

You want to get after the Fleet Secretary and persuade ’im that it is ’is biz to see to it that no portraits, official or table, get out without being properly labelled — It’s a blessed fine likeness of you I have before me in Yester-Sunday’s issue of the New York Times, but a fellow who would relegate a full-fledged Admiral (a new and rare blossom in America) to the “Rear,” ought to be docked three months pay — or perhaps ’twould be better to keep the F-S in Dock and deprive the Times’ man of the pay, there being so little of the latter in the Navy.

Don’t know who our fellows were who left their seats so as to appear in the picture — Not much gumption that — standing-up in the rear — Makes ’em look like head butlers or wine tasters —

Nothing Japanesque about the picture before me — From the electric chandeliers to the walls and the table, the whole setting is — “Western” — No feel-

ing of delicacy anywhere — I guess they keep these chambers for “entertaining” the Foreign Devils — Certainly, there can be nothing in the false atmosphere pleasing to them — They have condescended to meet us on our own level — which is low — The very *idea* of a “feed” is — animalistic — And when *different* animals meet thereat, the wise ones remain on guard — I am much struck by the heads of these Japs and the facial muscles strung thereupon — These fellows won't give 'emselves away — Taking the Board as a whole, I'd instantly pick the Japs as least likely to give way to sentiment — There's a certain weakness of ignorance here and there in the phizzes on our side which explains the race outbreak at the tearing of “a scrap of paper” —

I am a great admirer of the Japs — With the exception of the German, their Government is the best informed on Earth — But they lack — “Vision,” without which all other qualities are as naught — i. e., lead nowhere — England was an out-of-date model —

I do not recall which friend was the means of informing my Wife that your'n complained that she dared eat no vegetable in China but sea-weed, and that this was not to be had fresh —

Which reminds me of a saying of Jesus — But of what use the gentile Jew-ry in the land of Buddha and Shinto?

If the Emperor condescends to bestow upon you a Jade Idol sufficiently large for your less exalted

rank, the jealousy of the fellow citizens who are so grudgingly taxed for your maintenance will not allow you to keep it — So send same to me with an attempted explanation to the Son of the Sun * — * of this low mental state —

Or if you are again beating the briny back to the Eastern Main, I might let you off on arrival with a Crystal of diameter sufficiently extended to reach to the seat of my back-bone and relieve my understanding when I gaze — the other way.

May luck still pursue you —

You're sure to be retired just when you're ripe to be of (no) use —

Meanwhile we all salute you — and the unseen keeper responsible for the whole-ness everywhere visible in — the Best-Man at the table;—

And if I scent a note of sadness, perhaps 'tis but a fume from my own inner knowledge that our country is *not* behind you —

My! But we *are* — an ignorant lot!

LETTER NO. 160

January 13, 1916.

“ MEDITATIONS ”

The Stoic Philosophy —
has ever appealed to me —

But it was not until October, 1888, that I could pin the fact for future classification — Then it was

that I picked up, at New York, some selections from Epictetus, where I found the stanza from Pythagoras beginning —“ Let not the stealing god of sleep surprise ”— which is one of the rare verses I ever troubled to memorize —

But our paths diverged until now, when Marcus Aurelius, whom I have just met, takes me back to him — The Emperor re-presents me to his Brother, the “ slave ”— How many other “ Emperors ” were slaves, and “ Slaves ” emperors, but how extremely rare the *WHOLE*-ness of Marcus!

No wonder that George Long, and even the Canon, Farrar, fail, at times, to maintain the high spiritual level necessary to elucidate from the dead text, the Truths-eternal to which Marcus had attained —

It is a wonder the Christian Scientists have not claimed Marcus — for “ Science ” (Anglice — to know), whether “ Christian ” or “ Pagan ” must, from its very nature, be ever — the SAME.

But there is this difference between Marcus and the new followers of the Christ;— Marcus, like Jesus and all the other Prophets, claimed no Thing as his own.

I disavow any reflection on the “ Christian Scientists,” whose “ Religion ” I regard as superior to any scheme yet organized as known to me (judged by results in uplift from the animal plane) —

But I reserve the “ right ” to search for Truth among the “ unauthorized ” editions or “ expired ”

“copy-rights”—or even in-to “*the VOID*” on my own account.

Truth is everywhere — even in Error.

LETTER NO. 161

THE REVERSIONARY POSTSCRIPT

January 24, 1916.

MR SECRETARY

Or Mr Any-one-else,

Who may open this letter.

Don't try to understand this yourself —

You may not be able to do so —

Hand it to *THE* Secretary — just as he is going home —

And tell *Him* not to attempt to read it —

Until he has leisure — meaning a mind undisturbed.

THE ANTICIPATORY LETTER

January 24, 1916.

HON. LINDLEY M. GARRISON,

Secretary of War,

War Department,

Capital.

DEAR MR GARRISON :—

PREPAREDNESS

“Death”—is no conclusion—A “falling” star is not only an end but a beginning—Were we able

to reach a conclusion — on any subject — we should have wasted our time in vain consideration. The most a real Leader can do — and none such has anywhere yet appeared — is to keep the bow of his Ship of State pointed towards the center of his system. If *one* ever reaches that point (we must not forget all the vertebrates buried for failure to adjust themselves to changing environment — so also must we change or be buried), then only will it be time to consider the next center to be reached *out* for. (Every Thing, material or Spiritual, works *In — and — Out*)

Force — is absolute and indispensable — But the improper use thereof involves destruction — “God” is the only one who may properly use Force — And next to Him comes the benevolent DESPOT.

Our “Fathers” (meaning — not the framers of the “Constitution” — but the people who fought the battles which made it possible to foist same upon them) had been mentally unbalanced by the observation of the improper use of force, and the habits of Rulers unable to begin to rise from the animal plane, and thought to have none either of one or the other —

And I am almost persuaded, in so far as I have gotten, that it is impossible for Force to be properly used in a Republic or “Democracy.” Where the Oppressors, who rule, are few and organized, and the people who are ruled are neither few nor organized, there can be only one result — mis-application of Force —

The instinct of our people, in wishing to restrict the armed forces of their country to the unfearable minimum — was very wise. In the last analysis, armed forces, whether used abroad or at home, are the instruments of Oppression.

Now “pression,” whether with “op” or “com” or any other prefix, is one of the forces of nature —

But I would avoid vain consideration (vain, in that it would fall on barren ground) and come to the question, now being agitated, at such great cost to private pockets, of;—

PREPAREDNESS

We have warred on Germany (Damn your “legalities” — consider this fact from — the German point of view) — and, the issue beginning to be doubtful, certain guilty consciences, and certain still more delicate pockets — fear a future “come-back” — and with *very* good reason.

We’ve either got to drop the Philippines (A highly valuable “Sphere of Influence”) or fight to hold them — And we’ve either got to give the Japanese full “parity” of race consideration (which ought not to be difficult seeing that their Government evidences an intelligence far superior to our own) — or fight them —

And we’ve either got to recall all our citizens from foreign lands, and stop all trade, or prepare to follow the lead of all real Powers, and *uphold* them. I wouldn’t accept an American Passport today even if it *were* printed on yellow paper —

American passports are a damning handicap to any man — warrant to any Brigand to rob or kill him with impunity —

And, if the Allies win, we must eventually fight England for the right to trade upon the High Seas — Or abdicate our Sovereignty to Her, as we have well-nigh done already —

And, win or lose, we *must* fight Japan before we may again trade in Asia —

And, finally, being the fattest and most supine victim on earth, we've got to fight anyhow — or be carved-up.

Kilkenny ructions on all sides and not a damned Tom-cat in our back yard with any PUSH to him — What's going to happen to the pussies?

Pleasant, is it not?

But there is another side;—

We are to-day the Great Slave State —

And the Militia, and Constabulary, and frequently the Federal Armies, are being used, more and more, to keep down the Slaves —Ay, the very Courts side against them —

I'll make no bones about it—There's not the slightest doubt in my mind that the people who are putting their hands in their pockets to pay the initial expenses (they are endeavoring to get the "patriotic" to relieve them of the load, by *begging* over the whole land) of this very extensive and

most costly propaganda, are animated firstly and principally by the most selfish motives —

To my mind it is not the wars with Foreign Powers they fear so much — though God knows these promise ominously — as these may not be immediate — What they fear is the *revolution* at Home (which will follow closely upon the English Revolution that will stop the war) — a Revolution rendered certain, not so instantly by the theft of the public lands (through “law,” granted) as by the discovery of the misappropriation of the public’s funds in the privately mistaken endeavors to “support the market” and to keep the war going.

This “Nation” has no head —

Responsibility has no resting place anywhere —

Terrible forces are left utterly uncontrolled —

Anarchy has littered —

The future of this country looks very dark to me —

In fact, though I see clearly the future of other lands — I see nothing for “America” —

Years ago I thought it a misfortune that little Chile, when she had good motive, did not come up and levy five billions tribute on New York — It would have had to have been paid — We were unable to resist.

But perhaps our “future” demands that a Big Power — or a group of Big Powers — or THE

RACE — boil us down into the resemblance of
some THING.

You do not often speak yourself —

Do you ever think?

P. S.— This letter is evoked by someone's wise
order that Regular Army Officers are to avoid riot
duty with the Militia (W. Star, Jany/22"). My
Dad looked upon this as a notice to the West Point
Pups to keep out of trouble — But for me it has
a far deeper significance. Vale.

LETTER NO. 162

SPECIAL DELIVERY

January 28, 1916.

LOUIS D. BRANDEIS, Esqre.,
161 Devonshire Street,
Boston.

MY DEAR MR BRANDEIS:—

I am shocked to observe in the Star this evening
that the President has sent to the Senate your
nomination as Associate Justice of the Supreme
Court of the United States.

As far back as 6th November, 1912, when I
believed in his integrity, I wrote the President
urging you for the Treasury Portfolio — I believed
you were not only qualified but had the heart to

help the people — And I knew you could do more for them there than anywhere's else.

In writing just the other day of two Jew Lawyers having been the only ones in the East to espouse the people's cause, I credited the one with astuteness and the other, yourself, with the far greater discerning-power of — WHOLENESS.

If the report is true, and the President had your consent to nominate you as above, I would beg of you to re-consider!

It struck me instantly as an attempt of the Powers of Darkness to get you out of the way — to shelve you where you can be of the least possible service to the people — where your voice will have no more weight than did that of that other great and just man, Justice Harlan — And this at a time when the people of the land are about most urgently to need you.

Every act of this Administration has been a political play for power — for re-election — In foreign affairs they have gotten us in deepest trouble — And at home every measure has been a surrender of the interests of the real people of the country to those who exploit them — The Administration might have had peace, but they have wrought for War not only abroad but at home.

I beg of you not to be overcome by “the great honor” they seem so anxious to thrust upon you — Ask the God to whom we both pray what the price is — and to tell you what is best — not for you — but for the people.

LETTER NO. 163

January 29, 1916.

EDITOR,

The Washington Post,
City.

DEAR SIR:—

“ I found out what was going on in Mexico in a very singular way — by hearing a sufficiently large number of liars talk about it.”

President Wilson —

As per your leading editorial this morning.

President Wilson declined flatly to receive the Truth about Mexico, even from the lips of our own Ambassador to that unhappy country —

He sent men picked by himself (and very foolishly picked indeed they were) to gather “ information ”— (As if a knowledge of the Mexican point-of-view *could* be acquired in a day, or a month, or a year) —

And when they reported, he would not believe even them —

But kept on changing them until he finally found one willing to report back in terms of preconceived ideas of his, Wilson's, own.

President Wilson had *all* the information — for and against —

What he had not — nor ever will have — is that faculty which enables one to tell right from wrong — He has had no atavistic experience whatever — He is a highly-educated non-entity —

More — He is of the cowardly kind that would hold others responsible for his own short-comings.

LETTER NO. 164

Re. your Speech before the
New York State Bar Association —
Wash. Post, today.

January 16, 1916.

Hon. ELIHU ROOT,
*1 East 81st Street,
New York City.*

DEAR MR ROOT:—

*“Both Liberty and Property are
precarious, unless the possessors have
sense and spirit enough to defend
them.” Junius.*

Liberty in this country has disappeared —

Property “rights” are now changing before
one’s eyes —

If you gentlemen of the Law were able to look
beyond the ends of your noses, you would be even
more alarmed than you already are; —

For the first time in written history, the property of the middle class is being taxed away, throwing them into the arms of the proletariat —

The " Balance of Power " is passing at home as well as abroad —

A cycle is about to close —

I say so — I who not only am no enemy of yours but have a mind round enough to perceive usefulness even in the Oppressors —

Without the oppression of Japan, China would not arise —

Without oppression here at home, we would never amount to anything.

Personally, I damn the Oppressor —

Philosophically,— I say,
God Bless You.

LETTER NO. 165

January 17, 1916.

THOS. WATTLER, Esqre.,
New York.

DEAR MR WATTLER:—

" Law " tightening the Perfect-Cinch of the Insurance Trust. " Re-bating " and " discrimination " now a Misdemeanor.

The "Laws" of this country I obey — I do not evade them, as their buy-ers do. Respect them I can not — Nor is there any power to make me — Though I may recant, if the Inquisition precede the Revolution.

This "Law" may stand during present make-up of the "Supreme Court"— But it can *not* last — Nor can any of the thousand and one "L-*AWE*-s" last, which are now being perpetrated against the fast disappearing personal liberties of the peoples — It is but one of the many signs upon the wall.

For the first time in the history of an estate held since the farming days of Manhattan, we obey the dictates of those now in power, and pay — not only to the State — but also to those who exploit it.

LETTER NO. 166

February 9, 1916.

EDITOR, ARGONAUT,
San Francisco.

DEAR SIR:—

A Bad Appointment
Louis D. Brandeis
Arg., Feb/5/16.

Let me grant at once that his appointment was "nothing more nor less than a bald bid on the part

of President Wilson for favor and support from the element of which Mr Brandeis has long been a mouth-piece." The only thing President Wilson has done since taking office is to play politics — and very badly at that. What has this got to do with Mr Brandeis?

Since when is the " Law " " a code binding upon the consciences of men " ? If it were, the whole country would not now be revolting against it!

Since when has the Supreme Court called for " mental integrity " ? Does not the very opposition to Mr Brandeis tend to prove that men are *not* picked for that last strong-hold of Privilege for " mental integrity " but for a certain mental *BIAS!*

You would seem to seek a very high moral plane — How do you stand on USURY for instance? If the " law " is " a code binding upon the consciences of men," how comes it that every Usury Law in the land is a dead-letter, known to be a dead-letter, and drawn by the Law-yers as Dead-Letters? USURY is a creature of " THE L-AWE "—

What say you, you who would stand so morally high?

I can respect a Pirate — But damn the Anglo-Saxon HYPOCRITE.

LETTER NO. 167

THE BEGINNER

A THOUGHT

The ancient custom of
burying gold and silver,
which still holds
in many parts of the world,
has its advantages —

The Oriental
escapes the false ideas
conjured on us by
indirect taxation by government
and the still less unsuspected
private tax of the “ Banker,”
far the heavier of the two.

The bastinado
in the East
frequently compels
the too thin-soled one
to divulge the hiding-place
of his insurance moneys —

But it at least enables him
to perceive “ government ”
as it really is
and — sometimes — to know
who they are.

We, however,
are too simple
to conceal
our insurance moneys —
We do not even “control” them —
They can be taken
without the bastinado —

But —
We never know
Who rules the State.

WASHINGTON, *February 17, 1916.*

LETTER NO. 168

February 20, 1916.

EDITOR,
Reedy's Mirror,
St. Louis.

DEAR SIR:—

“The President is a Rare Opportunist.
— Opportunism is not a bad thing. It's
other name is adaptability.”

Mirror, First Reflection, February 18.

My — but you're the slick Irishman! What a
pity you're “only passing honest.”

You're right — and you're wrong-er — But you
won't explain, damn you, even to yourself — Let
me show you —

The President promises things to the people — and then goes back on them by “adapting” himself to those who promise things to him —

The every act of the man has been — politic-al — No single word uttered that he has not betrayed by his acts —

Would that his acts stopped here — But they do not — They’ve made our country the laughing-stock of the world — Prestige was the one thing we had, and he threw it to the winds.

But this is a land of “Individualism” — He was elected (not selected) — And custom entitled him to do as he bally well pleased after he *got in* — even if he had to break his “honor” — and the country as well —

Hurrah for the land of Individualism — where the individuals who have the coin may buy the laws to exploit the people —

It positively amuses me to see you howling for “Single-Tax” and “Free-trade” and sich — You’ll never get ’em while you continue to believe in *individual* “liberty” and general serfdom — You, who do not even dare publish truthful articles about that other little individualism — “Fine-ance.”

I’m beginning to long for a taste of “Paternalism” — Govern-ment, with a sop to the general public — But of course this is “German” — “Down with Germany”! — “Would you deprive us of our liberties”?

My, but you're slick — But the simple were ever more discerning than the ass-tute.

P. S.—

DEAR REED-Y FRIEND:—

Though my politic-al out-put be not politic, neither is it put-out as personal — Look not for offence, lest thee find one. Have I not asked ye to the 'ouse? Would I not poison thy belly with raw uisge as an antidote to the poison-thoughts in thy head — Sorra the hour I dinna grasp your right in mine while I knock the wrong out o' ye with m' left.

Why even Root, whom I wrote to (long since) to call “ a political prostitute ”— while complimenting 'im on the appositeness of a certain speech — failed to appreciate me — I would have accepted his invitation to dinner merely to penetrate his aura and perhaps also to observe how he charged the battery of a tortuous mind with which I am becoming passing familiar.

But — perhaps he waited for me to “ call ”— as if anyone who “ knew ” himself would “ call ”— for a dinner!

When the late Ambassador Reid, whose dinner-right I was while coming home once on the “ also-ran ” “ Lusitania,” asked me “ why he had not met me before,” I told 'im I had lived long years in “ foreign lands ” and on my return had failed to exercise my constitutional right to “ call ” upon

everybody — My modesty is great, and never overcome save by my greater love for Truth — whence hangs another ; —

The Ambassador, who sat on the Captain's right — and I on his (having yielded to Colonel Sanger, then Assistant Secretary of War, the seat at the Captain's left, which had been first assigned to me) had had his own wine sent aboard — a rare vintage — and politely asked the Captain, the Colonel, and his immediate neighbor, myself, to partake of the first bottle. On turning to the first two for an appreciation, they very courteously pronounced it "excel-lent" — But when the Ambassador turned to me, Truth compelled me to remark what a great pity it was that a bottle of such fine wine should be "pricked." He ordered anither bot. for me and 'imself, and I held the second glass all the way over (saying the one occasion he permitted me to draw on my slim purse and played second 'imself on a bottle o' Rhino — And I've sometimes thought that was the beginning o' his askin' " why he hadna met m' before? "

I could spin ye anither in memory o' Phillips Brooks — But this apologia is getting too damned personal.

Basta!

LETTER NO. 169

February 20, 1916.

EDITOR, TIMES,
New York.

SIR:—

“ The Gold Limbo ”
Today's Editor-ial

Sacri — Sacra — Sac-religious Wretch!

Who art thou who thus profanest

the “ stand-ard ” and the “ base ” for the “ stand-
ard ”

of our God? ! ! ! *

Curses on thee!

LETTER NO. 170

February 20, 1916

HON. CHARLES A. CULBERSON, Chairman,
Committee on the Judiciary,
Senate of the United States,
Capital.

SIR:—

As per copy herewith of special delivery letter sent him on 28th ultimo, I advised Mr Brandeis

* The propaganda for the demonetization of Gold has already been begun by the Bankers. No one knows what it means — And all think — Well, “ it won't be ME ”. “ Me ” has enslaved the peoples of the Earth.— S x.

against being shelved in the Supreme Court of the United States —

His silence betrays his desire —

Let it be done unto every man according to the desires of his own heart.

The Press would have us believe that politics will compel you gentlemen to confirm this appointment —

Lest any contrary chance blow, let me give you advice in your own interest — which I do in sending you the enclosed.

It is so very difficult to perceive one's true interest — especially if one have place or power —

“Fine-ance” could not see its real interests — (As I wrote the British Ambassador at the time) — Or it had never backed England.

I would personally, and for the people, prefer to see Mr Brandeis remain off the Supreme Bench —

He prefers the “honor” —

Let him have his heart's desire —

I speak to you in your own interest.

LETTER NO. 171

February 21, 1916.

EDITOR, "EVERYBODY'S,"
New York.

DEAR SIR:—

"HAVE WE THE PRICE OF ADMISSION?"

This, your leading article in the March number, sample copy of which you have been kind enough to send me, was written by somebody who does not understand his subject:—

In fact his ignorance is such that I am tempted to believe same was paid for — not by you, but by the "American International Corporation"—And the price seems to have been big enough to induce you to omit the customary "Advertiser" after the "Everybody's Magazine."

I happen to know something about foreign trade — the reasons we have none to speak of — and the reasons for Germany's outstripping England and bringing on this War —

The German Banks, in the countries where I have been, have done no direct financing at all — They have financed their own manufacturers *at home* and their own entrepreneurs *at home* — contenting themselves (*or did their Government really "control" them?*) with a proper charge for service — Their Banks can not show straight yearly returns of five hundred per cent per annum during their

entire existence — nor special dividends of one-hundred per cent immediately after a “Panic” — Those Banks do a bank-ing busi-ness — and they are not permitted, by a lying government, to practice USURY.

Twenty five years or so ago, or perhaps a year or so longer, I knew of two German young men, with nothing but brains — who were given two years credit by their home people (Not the Banks, mind you) and this enabled them, in turn, to give credit to the merchants in the country where they went to do business. Compare this with our “sixty days,” meaning literally, *by return mail*, and before the goods can be gotten from the sea coast into the interior. Nor will we pack goods so as to avoid damage, or so that they can be shipped on mule back, or in any way to attempt to meet the demands of the trade with regard to local requirements — And the Germans will even take the trouble to make a specially smaller egg-cup for the Egyptian trade. When my Uncle sent samples of native Cloths to the Manufacturers of Boston, asking whether they could be manufactured there, the reply was — *and it still is all over the country* — “take what we’ve got — or leave it.” We are Trade Ignoramuses, that’s all.

Then, there is another point; — The writer of this advertisement makes Mr Runciman, President, I believe, of England’s Principal Board of Trade, remark in Parliament (And I understand, from other sheets here, that he really so gave himself and his nation away) — “*German Trade in South*

America and the East has received a serious blow. It is for us to see that it does not recover."

Do you not incline to agree with me, that, with Germany's experience right before us, it is a bit premature to begin trying to steal anybody's trade until we are prepared to protect it after we get it? — You don't want to follow Germany, do you?

Always supposing that we do get it — For we haven't any ships to carry it if we had it — Nor will we have until we do away with the Navigation Laws — And you won't be able to do this until you've sold our railways to the Government — Have you forgotten the little — matter of Tolls — pay, by God, to use our own Canal at Panama —

Government ownership is progressing (sub-rosa as these things always do) very fast — The Bankers are seeing to that — But it is still too early to announce it, as the New York Times and other dailies of the country have already begun to announce, or rather, pave the way for the Demonetization of Gold —

Naw, me boy, we'll be wise to finance ourselves somewhat before going abroad — The Farmers have got to be pried loose from the USURERS — And our ordinary activities financed as of yore —

And when this is done, and we do begin to see through the veils of ignorance, we'll be wise to keep the Bankers at Home, as they do in Germany, and let them finance this trade in the proper manner — through our own merchants and manufacturers, and not "*direct*" —

Why, damn it, when I told my Banker in Denver that I was going to Guatemala, he didn't know where the place was or what it was, country, town or both — A few of 'em have now heard of Mexico — But, generally speaking, they're a very ignorant lot.

If you care to pay for a Real Article on Trade, I'll write you one.

LETTER NO. 172

George's B-Day

February 22, 1916.

NORMAN L. BEHNEKE, Esqre.,
1818 N Street, N. W.,
Washington, D. C.

MY DEAR SIR:—

I thank you for your invitation to join "The Economic Club of Washington," which, from literature enclosed, I take to be a branch of "The National Economic League."

I should like to join your dinners — merely to know what they were saying — for which purpose I glance, occasionally, at the proceedings of the "Academy of Political Science" —

But — though I know several of your charter members, I fear I should feel very lonely — mentally —

I am not attracted by such names as ; —

Joseph H. Choate,
David Starr Jordan or
William Jennings Bryan —

they are all dependents.

Louis F. Post has a job-gag in his mouth — And Mr E. E. Pratt I could make look silly — He would run from the room as they did from the Senate Chamber before Dolliver.

“Louis D. Brandeis” — *was* a name to conjure with — But he will be “elevated” to the Supreme Court — a very wise step, for there he will be silenced.

It has been my experience that these clubs are used for the advancement — political and other — of those who control them — Ay, even the Junior league of the Loyal Legion, which I shall quit on the death of my Father, when I shall quit the Legion itself — for the fight was not mine — It will be time enough for me to join an organization of the kind, after I have fought for my country — And, like the old men, it will not be for political purposes.

I have better dinners at home, with my own immediate friends, than I have ever had at any “Banquet,” — And I do not care as much about eating per se as I used to anyhow — it interferes with Thought — and takes Time —

And then again if I listened to what your speakers have to say (And I will grant them the

gift of the gab), I might get muddled for a moment
and look backwards instead of forwards —

No! I thank you very much —
I am extremely interested
In political economy,
In sociology —
In growth; —
And I clearly perceive
that pruning time
is due for us.

I have a very great deal to say —
I am more than American —
I am a world-man —
Ay, I enjoy the planetary point-of-view.

But the time is not quite ripe —
Though one rose from the dead,
Ye would not believe.

Thank you very much, just the same!

LETTER NO. 173

February 24, 1916.

EDITORS,
The New Republic,
421 West 21st Street,
New York.

GENTLEMEN:—

You remind me of a Congressional “Inves-
tigation”—so damned radical, yet so absolutely
“safe.”

But the two paragraphs on page 54 of issue of 19th, on Finance do not even pretend to be radical — they are positively re-actionary — Are they written from prehension or misapprehension?

A “ Federal ” Re-Serve Board, “ representing the people as well as the Banks ”— and this in the face of the Report of the “ Comptroller ” on Usury by “ National ” Banks — and despite the announcement of the “ Federal ” board that it will serve our moneys out to the Allies — Despite the President’s stultification of himself by denying the “ control ” which was his excuse for putting the Bill “ over ”!

When one “ controls ”— neither the issue nor the rate, what t’Hell does one care about the color of the ink or the pretty picture on the paper?

As you will perceive from circular letter of mine of 1st December last, one of which went to yourselves in a stamped 2-cent envelope bearing my return card, I was sick of most of the papers, and intended to read the others at the Club — I asked them at the Army & Navy Club to take you, and I was right in believing you wouldn’t frighten ’em — But whether they do or not I do not yet know — Been too busy since, in my own library, to go to the Club.

I have even held your bill in suspense, wondering whether I should be chump enough to send you a check (which so far I have only done to the known radicals) — But these articles give me pause.

If you really are radical — and merely do not understand Finance, I’ll write you a series of letters

for publication gratis — But if you've merely swallowed your share of the money now being spent in the propaganda for the demonetization of Gold, you'll have to excuse me.

This propaganda is necessary — The demonetization of gold is necessary (The Bankers having lied about it all along) — But the Public ought to be shown *WHY* the "Bankers" are now compelled to change — and should be taught also what real "CONTROL" is and how it should be applied.

Can I serve you in this direction — Free?

LETTER NO. 174

February 24, 1916.

JOINT FINANCE COMMITTEE,
Social Service House,
923 H Street,
City.

GENTLEMEN :—

" Mother : May I go out to swim?
Yes! My darling daughter —
Hang your clothes on a hickory limb
BUT — Don't go near the water."

In my last, asking you to drop my name, I told you I would not go near the water — That I would

as lief try to empty the sea with a thimble as to tackle destitution through you.

And now you waste another two cents of the moneys of the "Associated Charities."

I can not see that "Charity" has done Anglo-Saxon-dom any good — It has de-generated the British people — And we are now de-generating ours — making slaves of women from whom we must breed, and working the guts and brain out of children whom we expect to be fathers.

I much prefer the German "System" — I believe in a State which will prevent a small class from bleeding all other classes — I believe in "collectivism" —

I am opposed to Anglo-Saxon "individualism" — the "right" of an individual to make slaves of millions.

I also believe in the Law of Oppression — I will not lift a finger to stop the screw — Rather would I, in true God-like "Charity," help screw it down — until the slaves revolt.

Gentle-men — You're all arsy-versy — So is all Anglo-Saxondom.

LETTER NO. 175

February 24, 1916.

Hon. THOMAS P. GORE,
Senator from Oklahoma,
1863 *Mintwood Place,*
City.

DEAR SIR:—

When one finds you on a joint committee on rural credits with such bilkers of the public as Messrs. Carter Glass and Robert L. Owen, one might think that you too believed in “Individualism” in “Government”—But I have heard you well spoken of.

By all means offer your resolution “prohibiting” (Wash. Post, Feb/24th) American citizens from travelling on armed merchantmen.

The course of the President seems to make such *prohibition* necessary—What ought to have been done in the first place was a mere warning by our Secretary of State,—The doctrine that the mere presence anywhere of an “American” sacrosanctifies all flags but his own is ridiculous. If our flag were concerned we might be entitled to a say—But if it had been a question of our flag, as in Mexico, we would have kept our mouths shut.

But you gentlemen in Congress are quite wrong in seeking to hold the poor President responsible either for words or acts—Why not look for what stiffens the back-bone of that ordinarily supine apology for a man?

As far back as June 28, 1914, I wrote the President, accusing him of having been made the tool of Plutocracy, and I have been denouncing him (in letters sent him) ever since.

Why, on the 8th of June, 1915, I end my advice to him on the European War, with these words;—
“ You think it will be a mere breaking of diplomatic relations — It will not — It will be War — And, stranger still, I believe it will be you who will be forced to declare it.”

This may seem “ prophetic ”— but what is prophecy but the ability to pick the cause and announce the coming effect?

By betraying the American people to the “ Money-Trust,” through the passage of the “ Federal Reserve Bill ” on the promise of a “ *CONTROL*,” which the War immediately compelled him to stultify himself by disavowing, the President brought about a condition of affairs from which there is no exit, save through war — Whether we get into the war of “ the nations ” or no, every day makes it more certain that we ourselves shall very soon be involved in a long class-war.

It is the “ Money-Trust ” which has started the President on this downward career, and which is now responsible for his seemingly insane acts —

The “ Money-Trust ” has *got* to cover (I'll leave you to think what) — Hence its desire for war —

It has made us War on Germany by building vessels of war for her enemies, and by placing the

moneys of the American peoples at the disposal of the Allies — (“Control”?)

Hence the desire for “Preparation”—The frenzied appeals for “preparation.”

It is the belief of the undersigned that the “Money-Trust” is stronger than the “Government” of these still dis-United States.

The place of residence of the Class which runs the “government” of this country has changed twice—once after the War of the Revolution—and once after the Civil War—But *the kind* of “Government” (the “right” of a small class to exploit all other classes) has never changed—either in England or here—Why, even Cromwell, though he may have slightly disturbed it, did not dislocate it.

“Kings,” “Presidents,” “Ministers,” “Tories,” “Radicals,” “Republicans,” “Dimmy-crats”—You make me laugh!

And I’m a very philosophical individual—with no idea of combatting the armed forces of “law and order.” No—Not though they came to me with an hundred thousand or even a million men.

I believe in “Education”—But after the dismissal of Scott Nearing and others who would teach the Truth, I am beginning to doubt even this.

Taft said, with regard to the “High Cost of Living,” “God knows I don’t.”

But I am a believer in the Law of Oppression—And I *do* know Why,—Ay! and What!

This letter is not so much for you, as for myself
— To relieve my feelings on looking at the front
page of the fool paper.

LETTER NO. 176

March 5, 1916.

EDITOR, ARGONAUT,
San Francisco.

DEAR SIR:—

“ Mr Root and the Presidency ”

“Attorney for William M. Tweed, charged with
crimes against society and unquestion-ably guilty.
What is wrong in that fact? Corporation Lawyer
— What of it? Served the public for an almost
continuous period of twenty-one years, and at
notable cost to himself.”

Editorial —Argonaut, Feb/26th/16

Is there nothing wrong in a law-yer's willingness
to defeat Just-ice? —

The Corporations have the country by the throat
— Is this of no consequence to those who are taxed
to pay the dividends on watered stocks and bonds
— Watered to the tune of forty billions and more
while Mr Root was serving the “ public ”— He
helped serve them right enough — on a platter to
“ the Interests,” the yearly increase in tax to be

paid in perpetuity (or until Repudiated) by the workers and the children they are expected to bear equalling the entire cost of our Civil War.

He did this—"at a notable cost to himself"! What of the cost to the people—And *why* this eagerness to call on this faithful servant for further sacrifice—Why not give him time to prepare to meet his God?

The Law-yers themselves speak of the "Law" as a "Game"—

Law-yers make our "Laws"—and

Law-yers sell them to the highest bidder—and

Law-yers are ever willing to beat or defeat the Laws they make—for pay.

No one may have the Law without pay—

And he that can pay enough can defeat any law in existence—or have one made to tax his neighbor.

The very Special Privilege of making and selling "Laws" is jealously guarded—This is why we are governed by Law-yers.

But these people have to have "a Code"—it is necessary to salve their consciences—The Code permits them to be public black-guards—and gentle-men in private life. Even the gentle-men of the New York Stock Exchange have their "Code" (where even the "law" may not penetrate)—Under it the outsider is always "done."

Have you read Frederick the Great's Code for the Military? Great work that — his instructions for his nephew — The re-publication by the English of that great hand-book of psychology as a reflection on Fred. first showed me the Anglo-Saxon Mind in its deep depths of degradation.

Well, the Law-yers and the Military and the Navy and the Bankers, and the Stock-Ex-changers, and the Government — all have to have their Code — or no dirty work could be done at all — their own stomachs would revolt did they not have these "Codes" to make their evil actions "respect-able."

This is where my exploration into the Institutions of my Country has led me — Each and every one of them is founded in a Lie — the Constitution and the Supreme Court not excepted.

And as for the Press — it is the biggest prostitute of all — They'll all of 'em lay down for pay.

Free-Love has produced fine characters —
But prostitutes breed nothing but disease.

I cut you off at the end of the year, intending to look you over at the Club — but have been too busy in my own library to get there.

I find you useful as an excitant, however —
Are my letters worth \$4 a year to you?

LETTER NO. 177

March 10, 1916.

EDITOR,
POST,
City.

SIR:—

“ Kill all Americans
Villa tells men as
Border is crossed.”
Post, 1st p., today.

Would you not do the same — in Villa's place?

I prayed long since that the Mexicans would push through to Washington to awaken Bryan's Mind by doing to Bryan's wife what he seemed quite willing to permit them to do to other men's wives.

Here you have a Bandit — known of all men to be such — who made a deal with President Wilson to overthrow what little “ Law and Order ” remained in Mexico.

The President went back on him —

More than this, the President turned tail to him — Our fleet, which never should have been sent there, left Mexican waters under such disgraceful conditions, that there is not a peon in Mexico who does not believe they can whip us —

Prestige is a tremendous psychological factor — Our President robbed us of ours and threw it to the — Mexicans.

But don't blame Villa — He is but the horrible
re-action of our own damned fool's-ishness.

LETTER NO. 178

THE BEGINNER

PRAYER

All-Mighty — One:—
Prepare me
for my part and
let me soon fly
this animal-hood
with the Love
through whom
Thou up-holdest me.
Oyez!

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

March 11, 1916.

LETTER NO. 179

SUNDAY GLOAM.

March 12, 1916.

DESIDERIUS ERASMUS:—

“He wishes that the scriptures might be translated into all tongues, so that even Turks and

Saracens, to say nothing of Scotchmen and Irishmen, yea, all little girls, might read them."

"Open Court," March, 1916, p. 138.

'Rasmus, how could you?

"*Habent fata sua libelli*" (141) — I am glad you throw in the English, by including the Archbishop of York — But don't rub it in, 'Rasmus — don't rub it in — We think too lightly of the Anglo-Saxon Mind already.

"*But his enemies also bought the book*" (135)

Thank you, 'Rasmus — I believe the Bankers and Money-lenders will do so, if my publisher will only call it to their attention.

"*He is a great doctor who teaches nothing but Christ*" (140) Thank you, 'Rasmus, thank you — This is just what we are trying to do — "The Truth, perhaps not the whole truth, but surely no thing but the Truth."

"*Plato wrote with a diamond upon marble*" (148)

So he did, 'Rasmus — And Plato can understand Aristotle, though Aristotle never can understand Plato.

You've a Mind, 'Rasmus, though you "*never were a protestant and never meant to be one.*" (147) This was not your fault, for we are what we are, though not always what we might have been.

Your "*usual humorous style*" (143) My Editor has cut mine out, 'Rasmus, leaving only *PROTEST* and Philosophy, which are but one and the

same. In the West, 'Rasmus, when you call a man a S-O-B, it's safer to laugh.

"In the midst of arms laws are silent" (159)
You did not know the American Indian, 'Rasmus—
We know nothing of arms and are hell on "law"
though short on silence — But we'll learn, 'Rasmus,
we'll learn.

*"For I know full well how invidious it is to op-
pose those opinions which bring so plentiful a har-
vest to the priests and monks."* (151)

The American people have not wit enough to
oppose those who betray them, 'Rasmus — They do
not recognize the Priests and Monks in modern
guise and name — But they'll learn, 'Rasmus —
they'll learn —

My! 'Rasmus — What a humorous old cuss you
were.

Here's to you.

LETTER NO. 180

March 14, 1916.

EDITOR, ARGONAUT,
San Francisco.

DEAR SIR:—

"You cannot change an old Tom-Cat"

It's a bit hard, but it *can* be done. I know, for
I am conducting the re-education of my Father,

whom they taught "so much that is not so." The air frequently smells of brimstone, as nothing makes a mortal so violently angry as to compel him to think when he does not wish to make the effort. But on the whole the legator of most that is animal in us, responds favorably to treatment, despite his seventy eight years. I would not bother him were it not for the persuasion that ignorance will be even a heavier handicap later than it has been heretofore. The only thing we can possibly take off or *through* this earth again, is — MIND.— I am trying to open my Father's. He'll not rise higher than an animal this trip, so I am trying to make him an intelligent animal, and at least wonder where his intelligence comes from, and, possibly, grow a Spirit during his next reincarnation — if there be another. This I am doing by showing him the Anglo-Saxon as others see him — his "government," "law" and sich — and convincing him that that which is not whole can not endure. Ever read Weinicke?

You — were the old Tom-Cat I had in mind — I'm giving you "absent treatment."

Well!— Having been im-pertinent too long, let us to the matter in hand;—

P. S.—

You could hardly have received mine of 5th on Mr Root and "Law" and "law-yers" in time to make me responsible for that fine outpouring in issue of 11th, just to hand, on the difference between Messrs. Root and Brandeis. By the way,

did you get H. G. Wells in the last Sat. Eve. Post on the revolt of the English people against their "law" and "law-yers"—First favorable result brought by the war—There are many other favorable results to be expected—War is a great cleanser—Let us hope the English may not like the medicine so much they take an over-dose.

I am perfectly willing to admit that the ruling class of this unfortunate country, who have literally no vision at all, look up to Mr Root in all honesty as their intellectual leader, and firmly believe him to have the greatest mind in the nation—They simply cannot perceive that what little mind he has is fixed in the past and more distorted by pressure than was ever Chinawoman's foot—Both are equally fashionable—and for the same reason—both "profited" some one.

And, for the purpose of discussion, I may grant that Mr Brandeis is all you say he is and that Messrs. Taft, Root, Choate et al. are quite right in pronouncing him "unfit" for the "Supreme" Bench—

But—what *I* wish to get at is *why* the people distrust the one and are willing to trust the other—?—

Is it not very illuminating that the mere rumor of a willingness to help the oppressed will make the people willing to elevate such a Devil as Brandeis to a post of such exalted "honor"?

What have the Rulers of this land ever done for the general welfare—This War is being fought for

“Individual” Government — the “right” of individuals to exploit the peoples — And at the very same time the Allies are copying the methods of collective Germany.

Don't imagine for a moment that I am a demagogue — I believe in class government — and am even more in favor of an absolute despot (if he have Spirituality like Nebuchadnezzar and be a great Soldier too) — What I object to is ignorance in the Governors — and hypocrisy — and failure to see that the people's good means their OWN welfare. I can't stand for a Golden Calf like Morgan. Spent his whole life robbing people and accumulating millions, no single one of which was even buried with him — What did he so do for, if he were not a very short-sighted Ass?

But if I must listen to the song of the reactionary I'd rather the singer be one like yourself, whose voice isn't cracked, however strained his logics and short his vision.

Damned shame you have to depend for favor.

P. P. S. Mar/11th, p. 163, 1st col.—“*It would be said that he was turned down because he was a Jew. The fact is that nobody cares anything about his race or religion.*”

The fact is that nobody cares anything about Mr Brandeis — This is the reason our Class wishes to keep him off the Supreme Bench — The Supreme

Bench is a bit "choicer" than any of the most exclusive of the New York Clubs — and you never saw a Jew there, did you —? Surely not — and for just the reason you give — Nobody (in our class) cares either for his race or religion.

P. P. P. S.— Do you read that good pro-Ally but naughty "socialist" sheet — "Life"? Look at Wallace Irwin in "Malice in Blunderland" (Mar/16th/16) —

We've long lost respect for the "L-AWE"—
We're now openly ridiculing it—
What is to be the next step?
Can you guess?

And would you still put a Law-yer at the head of the State — so as to make its overthrow quite sure?

P. P. P. P. S.—

I am glad to see some fellow sent you \$12 — for molasses on your bread —

Heres another \$4 for a bit of sugar on top o' that —

You're a good writer, even though you "cannot sing the old songs as you used to long ago"

Kind regards,

Vale.

LETTER NO. 181

March 23, 1916.

The Hon. LAWRENCE Y. SHERMAN,
of Illinois,
U. S. Senate, Capital.

DEAR SENATOR SHERMAN:—

The sending of four thousand men into Mexico was more than a folly — it was a crime. I doubt if a man have a chance for his life.

The relying upon Carranza shows even greater ignorance than the deposition of Huerta.

Incidentally, let us remark in parenthesis, Villa is President Wilson's man — The going back upon him is treachery. Spanish America can understand Mr Wilson's choosing him as a personal agent to down Huerta and to carry out his pet policy of "freedom" — But Spanish America will not forgive going back on him — No use saying he is a villain of the deepest dye — Wilson was told this in advance by the Press of the world — To advance this reason now is to appear as an imbecile.

We've interfered right enough in Mexican affairs — quite enough to make us responsible for a couple of thousand millions damages, which we will be called upon to pay when Europe has time to attend to us. And we're interfering right now.

The question is — What are our intentions?

You're asking for authority to call fifty thousand men — It is not enough by nine-tenths. An hundred or an hundred and fifty thousand *regulars* might suffice — But of "volunteers" five hundred thousand will be required — and the "pacification" of the country will take from five to ten years.

You've entered upon the Conquest of Mexico, and you had best requisition from the arms and munitions and stores for the Allies, sufficient to equip your own army.

The question is — What are you going to do with Mexico, after you have conquered it? Repeat the Cuban mistake, and give it back to them? Or avow our military plan, which no one doubts contemplates conquest or peaceful absorption of all between us and England's Canal at Panama, and keep it?

As we've got to pay a couple of billions damages the least we can do is to make Mexico foot the bill, and the only way this can be done is by taking the country.

This will relieve the feelings of Spanish America very much. There has been no doubt, from Mexico to Cape Horn, that this is the hidden policy of the U. S., and they will be glad to have us quit lying and carry it out.

Then again, there is another great danger;—

By advertising our impotence to the world in the way we have been and are now doing, we invite the conquest of ourselves.

This is going to be a very hungry world after the War, and we're the fattest, biggest and most helpless prey — We're sure to be stung in the motor centres and eaten up alive — Read J. Henri Fabre's "Hunting Wasps."

Fortunately, such is the exceeding great concentration of wealth, that conquest will affect but few — The greater part have no "country" to fight for, and can emigrate to Spanish America where the Financier does not dominate to the same extent as here.

Has anybody in the "Individual" Senate time enough to consider the public wel-fare?

LETTER NO. 182

SUNDAY,

April 2, 1916.

WILLIAM MARION REEDY, Esqre.,
St. Louis.

DEAR WILL-YUM:—

"Bibliopath" and "M. B. D.," whom you have allowed to kick in the Mirror of 28th Jany. last, may have bought the eleventh Britannica — as an investment — and have reason to complain of the failure of the publish-ers to "support the market" until *they* had time to drop from under — 'Tis the sacred right of every sucker to kick — then again,

the crop would fail if they were not allowed to relieve themselves of the feeling of injury.

But from the pained — and sustained — dirge in the editorial columns of the 24th ultimo, one would think that the He-goat, he, had been shorn of his goat-ee.

The time for any man, or woman, to kick, is before — not after;— If fools would stop buying books at three — and theatre tickets and autos at thirty three — times their real value, the complaint about “the high cost of living” would soon fade away.

Now I like my information, like my eggs, fresh! I’m very partial to dates, not only on eggs but elsewhere — I exceedingly dislike this growing habit of publishers of omitting the date of the laying of the egg — Why, damn it, even the Chinese, who like their eggs fully ripened, always lay stress upon the date.

I don’t kick about *the cost* of my “eleventh,” which I was one of the first to get, but I do kick at a certain smell of cold-storage about its eggs — There isn’t a single volume I have not already annotated — And I’m afraid to offer any friend an evidence of having been to this nice looking coop, lest he cry “China”!

When you’re stung, don’t holler — think of the fool Bee.

We've gone to Press —
My Editor eliminated all humor
and made her political and
philosophical.
Send you one soon, but if you're
beginning to *pay for* books, loosen
up on \$2. My writing was fun — but it
does not lack sense.

Vale.

LETTER NO. 183

April 4, 1916.

EDITOR,
The Journal,
Milwaukee, Wis.

SIR:—

“ BURNING THE CANDLE — ”

It was calmly announced some time since, that the “ Federal ” Re-Serve Board would privately serve the public moneys to the “ Entente ” as desired — and we did not bat an eye-lid.

Now Messrs. Joseph H. Choate, August Belmont, Charles W. Eliot et al. facsimulatingly pass the hat round the base of the candle (Circ. 1st inst., just rec'd.) softening same by an appeal to our most tender emotions — a very dangerous one-sided appeal.

When the candle falls, will it simply burn-up from both ends — or will it set fire to our house?

Nero will have a world-chorus when we burn!

LETTER NO. 184

April 5, 1916.

TO THE EDITOR OF
THE OPEN COURT,
122 So. Mich. Ave.,
Chicago.

SIR:—

That is a very interesting article Prof. Keasby has in your current issue, on “The Money Market of To-morrow”—Historically analytical. But not presently synthetical.

Strange that it does not occur to the Professors how ridiculous it is to “go to market”—for “money.”

Money is not an end — It is a means.

Money is no Thing — It is merely the evidence of some Thing —

You can print millions by the ton — But you would be very unwise to attempt to put them into circulation save as an evidence of some Thing, other than the paper on which they were printed.

Gold is not money — for money is no Thing.

Gold sometimes takes the place of money, but this is merely because Gold is an evidence of labor —

If Gold could be had without labor no one would accept it in place of money.

The Professor is quite right in taking Money — Finance — to be the present means of oppression and exploitation, through political power —

But I hope he may not be right in believing that the center of exchange will again change —

Some of us hope that the War will awake the people from the hypnotic state in which the Financiers hold them — That the “System” itself will change — That the State will furnish the peoples with the means for exchange direct instead of continuing to sell the monopoly to private individuals as at present.

The Public Debt will indeed be a Public Blessing if it grows large enough to cause the people to ask; *Who claims this money that ye say we owe?* Repudiation means long class wars — But 'tis the only way to throw off the Oppressor.

LETTER NO. 185

April 7, 1916.

EDITOR,
EAGLE,
Brooklyn, N. Y.

SIR:—

Will Holland enter the war?— No!

Will she be dragged into it?— Very likely.

Will Germany drag her in?— No!

Sinking England will grab her in a frenzy to keep afloat.

What do we do to those who would thus destroy us? Try to throw them off, stun them, save them from themselves —

And as Holland can not do this alone, she will call to Germany for help.

Holland is bound to fight for Germany unless the coming British revolutions intervene — Not only has she no reason to love England, but geographically and racially she is Teuton — No Slav for her bed.

There is another reason — Were she to join the incongruous pack now baying our most noble brute, his last act might be to turn and rend her — And such cowardice were well served!

But she'll not do this — for she knows which way Norway and Sweden and others must turn, and will not choose to be smothered by the strange bed-fellows England's Rulers have chosen to lie with.

Belgium and Servia are horrible examples of the results of ignorance and the re-lying on lying promises — They think differently to-day — Nor are they likely to consent to undergo another blood-transfusion.

Gold is not as weighty as it was — Nor false reasoning so persuasive.

Italy has clothed her naked coasts with the invisible robe —

Portugal, poor flea, has been poked from behind
and compelled to jump into the fire —

Greece's women do not welcome the "English"
to their beds.

History repeats — Nature again burns-out the
dross —

The exploiters of Life and the devastators of the
soil have been halted by the First Productive
Power — *AND THERE IS HELL TO PAY* —

So it always was — and always will be.

Meanwhile America is being betrayed by those
who rule her in secret — For so only may she too
be awakened and fired —

LETTER NO. 186

April 16, 1916.

GEORGE BERNARD SHAW, Esqre.,
London.

DEAR MASTER SHAW:—

Your article in the New York Times last Sunday
on "Irish Nonsense About Ireland," stays on the
stomach — I've been intending to compliment you.—

But as a purveyor of german dishes ("The
German Case Against Germany," same paper this

Sunday) you have not done your best with the wurst.

Of course the waiter at the Times, who has paid for the dish, does not care — His people eat what is given them, and drink by label.

(Think of a New York Editor giving Roosevelt a dollar a word, covering opinions at second-hand from one who never thought an original thought. This is a high qualification in America, however — For this reason we freemen will probably be allowed to vote for him at the next election.)

But to one who has really enjoyed your attempts to decently roast or broil good food and serve same with sauce proper to its native environment, the fry before me is disappointing — Your pan was not hot — The wurst is under-done and greasy — And you've forgotten the red cabbage.

Can you stand hot drippings? —

In Germany — “the men who secure the commanding posts are not those born to command.” —

I know the British idea is to “be born to it,” but can you show me one commanding figure — in the Empire?

German Government — “It desires the good of the people, provided that the good be wrought by the Hohenzollerns, and includes maintenance —”

Good! But we in America are providing for the maintenance not of one but of an hundred

Royal Families, and have not even begun to consider (though we have long sung of) "the good of the people."—We damn anyone who mentions the matter outside of the Halls of Congress, unless we know him to be a hypocrite.

"—— but if a professor of history can be ordered on pain of dismissal" —— and the Kaiser drives him out because he is also a Social-Democrat "

Ever hear of the case of Professor Scott Nearing of the University of Pennsylvania? Ever tried to lift yourself by the straps of the boots of the Professor of Political Economy at Yale University?

"not only the mathematical school of Berlin University, but every other school in it, will become second rate "

But, my dear Shaw, no school in England or America has ever been anything else!

"If duelling, not of the harmless French sort, but often of the most murderous, is practically forced on officers and on men of their rank by the court, and by a social boycott "

Which do you prefer — the farce or the real? Our manners have sadly deteriorated since "law" superceded the duello — and our "morals" too.

"It was perfectly correct to shoot Miss Cavell" — but would any commandant with the brains of a rabbit &c "

I'm rather sensitive on the matter of "brain"— I think you yourself have somewhere lately said

that the English possibly have as much brain as the Germans, but have forgotten how to use them. It is the use the Germans put their brains to that particularly commands my admiration. Ever heard of "pour encourager les autres"—Heard of any other women doing the Cavell act since?

We Anglo Saxons are damnably sentimental—We'll betray a woman and kick her and her child out into the streets—We'll let her starve to death and welcome—But we never kill her, save when we're drunk—It's against the law, you know.

"The Kings will have to go"

Dear Shaw:—You weary me—You get rid of Finance and Fine-ancers, and I'll stand for another King or two.

In fact this is my main objection to my native land of the free, sweet land of liberty—the damnable hypocrisy of it all—If they *would* only go in for Kings or Emperors in name as well as fact, I might try to respect them.

What's the matter—Did you write this way voluntarily—Or was it the censor?

P. S.—This is a bit hurried, as the Wife has her hat on.

LETTER NO. 187

WASHINGTON, D. C., *April 17, 1916*

EDITOR,
American,
Baltimore, Md.

SIR:—

And to think that Villa has been “dead” all this time—and that neither we nor any one of the fifty seven varieties of government in Mexico knew!

After carefully re-burying the proxy in non-consecrated ground, where there may be no danger of further resurrection, let the presidential-relict of the very-dear departed call “the people” together and have the leader of the Democratic band play the Doxology a bit livelier than is customary, while we sing—“Praise God from whom all blessing flow.”

We can now recall the legionaries to hunt for naughty hyphenates in the bad lands of wicked Wyoming.

P. S.—I wrote to various newspapers, including your good-selves, on the 1st inst., pointing out that Carranza and Villa were playing into each others' hands at the expense of this fool government. Hardly anyone printed it. It was too obviously impossible—To-day it is seen to be too possibly obvious. Why are hack opinions always published, and the views of those who know suppressed?

Vale.

LETTER NO. 188

April 18, 1916.

Miss MARY S. GOLDIE,
*Hamilton Lodge,
Tunbridge Wells,
England.*

MY DEAR MISS GOLDIE:—

I will preface my reply to your letter of 1st, received yesterday, by stating that;—

Three good women — two dead and one living — and one of whom was known to you; — all of them women of large heart, whole character and great penetration — have loved me; — Were and are they all mistaken?

Little children come to me; dogs wag their tails at me; cats rub against me; my very birds have followed me.

What is at the other end of a tenderness which so draws? Primal energy!—A force so terrible that ignorant I am praying to be guided in its use— for use it has.

The very negative exudation of this power has repelled more than one “successful” man of high place, without his knowing what it was that so affected him — For our “standards” of “success” are as false as all our other “standards,” no one of which stands hard.

It happens that *I am* a champion of Liberty, which is why I am so against the governments both of England and America which stand for slavery not only of the "heathen" but eat their own — The very cannibals perish when they get to this pass.

You see, your government is a false government and the "American" government is more — it is a farce — a damnable one which is bound to lead to the most horrible results. We are a house divided against itself, and our oppressors are even now preparing, not for foreign or for civil — but for that more terrible thing yet — CLASS WAR. And God's eternal law of compensation will readjust the lost balance.

Nor King, Nor Kaiser, Nor President — rules to-day — These are but the puppets of the Usurers, and I pray God that this War, and the Class Wars, and the Race Wars cease not till Christ, the Truth, sweep them again from the temples — and burn them this time root and branch.

Your name happened to be on my list — It was thus you happened to get a circular about my book — a very expensive book to me, every way — But though I suffer social ostracism, ay — though I die for it — yet I have no thought of withholding the words which are given me — It will be my very great pleasure to see that a copy is sent in memory of one of those women who loved me — Isabella Patchin Dorsheimer.

Who, think you, loves his country best
(And my country is not only the world, but the
Universe) —
He who would enslave her people —
Or he who would free them?

With deeply sincere regard,

Faithfully yours,

LETTER NO. 189

THE BEGINNER

"Out of the Mouths of Babes"

God took his only son!

This moved the late Senator Stanford
To try to move Congress to
"Give the people the dollar"
At two "per cent"—
Twice the cost of the service.

How many sons
Must God take from Anglo-Saxondom
Before her Oppressors will
"Let the people go"?

WASHINGTON, *April* 19, 1916.

WASHINGTON, 20 de Abril de 1916.

A LOS EXCELENTÍSIMOS SEÑORES PRESIDENTES

*De Las Republicas Latinas,
Al Sud.*

VUESTRAS EXCELENCIAS:—

El Congreso Financiero Pan-Americano

A nadie le gusta más una parranda que á mi — aunque no bebo;— Pero, por un día de parranda acostumbro á lo menos una quincena de trabajo. Ha habido dos juntas de este importante congreso hemisférico hasta ahora sin una sola hora de trabajo —

“ Esa culpa quien la tiene ”? —

El hombre “ civilizado ” y la gente más honrada del monte se ponen de fiesta siempre por el mismísimo motivo — el haberle quitado algo á alguien, sea su mujer, sus bienes ó su vida — ó para perpetuar el recuerdo de esta “ necesidad ”—

Pero el verdadero “ civilizado ” hace mucho mas que esto — El convida al amigo á una fiesta *antes* de haberle quitado lo suyo, y da muchas vueltas en la esperanza de poderlo hacer —

Muchas son las vueltas hoy dia — Todo el mundo baila !

En diplomacia la sangre latina, Hispano-Americano no deja nada que desear — Un tinterillo

LETTER NO. 190
(Translation)

WASHINGTON, *April 20, 1916.*

TO THEIR EXCELLENCIES,
THE PRESIDENTS OF THE LATIN REPUBLICS,
TO THE SOUTH.

YOUR EXCELLENCIES:—

“The Pan-American Financial Congress”

No one enjoys a Spree more than I do— although I do not drink;— But for a day of frolic it is my custom to work at least a fortnight. There have been two meetings so far of this important hemispheric congress without a single hour's work --

“Who's to blame for that”? *

“Civilized” man and the most honorable denizens of the forest are moved to celebrate their feasts by the same motive — the having taken some thing away from somebody, be it his Wife, his property, or his life — Or to perpetuate the memory of this “necessity” —

But the fully “civilized” one goes farther than this — He invites his friend to a feast *before* taking any thing away from him, and goes to great trouble in the hope of being able to so “profit” —

* A line from a popular love-ditty.

Many the turn to-day* — The whole world dances!

In diplomacy the latin blood of the Spanish-American leaves nothing to be desired — Any of their shysters can deceive Root, Knox, Hughes, Roosevelt, Taft and Wilson — put together — The principal *NORTH*-American “minds” are yet infantile.

They do not yet perceive that “Diplomacy” passed long since when European minds rose above the infantile state in which the American mind still lies to-day.

What has “Diplomacy” done for Europe? Nothing. How has it served China? — Poof!

Who governs — The Diplomat or He who pays? How long would a North-American “President” last if he did not obey those who pay? — or how long would one last in the South if he did not pay to be obeyed?

He who pays governs —
This is *why* he pays.

You, my sons, have not learned to read history aright — Drop ancient history, which is written according to the desires of those who paid, and for this reason difficult to understand, and contemplate the history of your own times!

You have seen the Exploiters of the five principal “Powers” running after the Chinamen to force them to accept “*a loan*” of three hundred million “*dollars*” —

* The Spaniard speaks of trouble for deceit as a circum-*loco*-motion.

“Hard Dollars” (Silver)? No — These they de-monetized: “GOLD”? — No — They have de-monetized gold also, though you fellers don’t know it yet:—

They wish to “open” a “Credit” for them — Holy cred-it is “IT” — the prettiest and most blessed “IT” — *for the “Cred-IT-or”* — that hasn’t been seen nor can “yet” be imagined —

This great SCHEME has just been found on Wall Street — where it strayed from the British Stock-Exchange — The rest of the country knows nothing about it — “yet” — but they’ll learn — in time!

Imagine, my sons, you who, notwithstanding all your knowledge of loans forced directly *from* the pocket, have not been able, like the Chinese, to appreciate a loan which they would force *into* your pocket;—

Imagine, my children, you who to-day run-after loans, instead of waiting for them to run-after you — And who have no idea of their real significance and therefore do not flee them—imagine!:—

Why is it that the Chinese resist them, even by force of arms?

My sons;—

Have I not told you?

He who pays — GOVERNS!

Not he who borrows —

He never gets through pay-ing —

But HE from whom he borrows,

And who, for this reason, lends.

Which system do you like best? The German, which upholds the country in its crucial hour? Or the English, whose blind bats suck the last penny from her already bleeding sons until they are no longer able to stand?*

God has let you escape from the corral where the British were milking you —

Will you allow yourselves to be financially kicked back by the ignorant North American?

Would it not be a good idea to study the change-d situation on Change with the view of providing credits among yourselves and a proper means for effecting your own ex-changes? Why pay tribute to the foreigner? This can be done easily now — But later it will be extremely difficult.

But if all Latin America be not able to cope with a “power” which repeats, in Mexico, what England did in India — If their principal minds can not grasp what is patent to the most humble Chinaman — Or, if, suspecting the Truth, personal avarice blinds the eyes of your men of State, the suck, which promises already to recommence, will continue till you lose your patrimony and your sons be made slaves in the land.

When you dismiss the Minister from Wall Street who already ministers “our” Treasury, call again, if you will, a Congress of the Sister Republics and I will show you how to administer your own af-fairs for your own well-fare.

Your Excellencies’

Most attentive and faithful servant,

* The American ORANGE has since been stolen
And dropped — into the Press!

cualquiera puede engañarles á Root, Knox, Hughes, Roosevelt, Taft y Wilson — juntos — Las mentes Norte Americanas principales son todavia infantiles.

Pero lo que todavia no véen es, que la diplomacia pasó hace mucho tiempo, cuando las mentes Europeas salieron del estado infantil en que hoy dia se halla la mente Americana.

Que le ha valido la diplomacia á la Europa? Nada. Que le ha servido á la China? — Poof!

Quien gobierna — El Diplomático ó Él que le paga? Cuanto duraria un Presidente Norte Americano si no obedeciera á los que pagan? — ó cuanto duraria uno en el Sud si no pagaba para que le obedezcan?

Quien paga gobierna —

Por esto pagan.

Ustedes, hijitos mios, no han aprendido á leer la historia — Dejen la historia antigua que está escrita toda según los deseos de los que pagaron, y por esto muy dificil de comprender, y contemplan la historia corriente de su propio tiempo!

Han visto los Explotadores de los cinco “ Potencias ” principales corriendo detrás de los Chinos para prestarles, forzosamente, tres cientos millones de “ dollars.” “ Fuertes ”? No — Estos los demonetizaron; “ OrO ”? No — Esto tambien esta demonetizado, aunque Ustedes todavia no lo saben; — Quieren abrirles un “ Crédito ” — El credito sagra-to es el “ to ” más boni-to y bendi-to — *para*

el Credi-to-r — que no se ha visto ni que pueda imaginarse —

Este grande descubrimiento acaba de hacerse en Wall Street, en donde cayó de la Bolsa Inglesa — El resto del país no lo sabe todavía — pero llegaran á aprender!

Figurense, hijitos míos, vosotros que por más que conozcan los préstamos forzosos, cuando se trata de sacarles de la bolsa de manera demasiada directa, no han sabido apreciar, como los Chinos, un préstamo que se trata de meterles en la bolsa por la fuerza; —

Figurense, mis niños, vosotros que hoy día estan corriendo detras de los préstamos en lugar de dejar que ellos corran detras de Vds, y que no saben lo que son y por eso no los huyen — figurense!; —

Porque es que los Chinos los resisten hasta por la fuerza de armas?

Hijitos míos; —

No les he dicho?

Él que paga gobierna!

No él que presta —

Él nunca acaba de pagar —

Pero él de quien presta,

Y quien por esto presta.

Cual sistema les gusta más? El Alemán, que sostiene al país en la hora de su destino? Ó el Ingles cuyos murciélagos ciegos chupan el último penique de los hijos desangrentados ya hasta el punto de no poder batir más?

Dios les ha dejado escapar del corral en donde los Ingleses les ordeñaban —

Van á dejarse meter en cambio por el puntapié financiero en el corral del ignorante Norte Americano?

No seria una buena idea estudiar la situacion cámbial cambiada de punto de vista de proveer creditos entre si mismos y un medio propio para efectuar sus cambios? — Porque pagarle tributo al extranjero? Es muy facil ahora, pero será muy dificil un poco más tarde.

Pero si toda la America Latina no puede con un “ poder ” que repite ya con Méjico lo que la Inglaterra hizo en la India — Si sus mentes principales no llegan á comprender lo que le es patente al Chino más humilde — ó, si, sospechando la verdad, la avaricia personal cierra los ojos de sus hombres de estado, continuará la chupa que ya promete recomenzar, hasta que pierden el patrimonio de la tierra y sus hijos se conviertan en esclavos.

Cuando despidan al representante de Wall Street que suministra nuestra Hacienda, si tienen á bien, llamen de nuevo en congreso á las Hermanas Latinas y les enseñaré como administrar sus bienes propios para su propio bien.

De Vuestras Excelencias,

Muy atento y seguro servidor,

PRAYER NO. 191

Thou
Who Mother-ed
My Being
Whence?
Help!
Once again,
This Spirit
Hence +

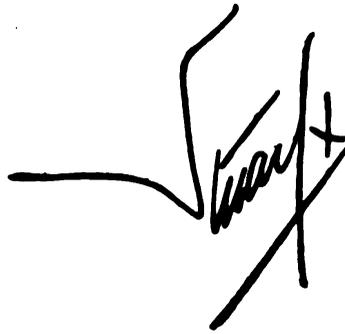
EPILOGUE

The writer offers no apology
For the contradictions
Of which this book is full —

He would no more try
To be consistent —
Than he would
To “square the circle”

God only is consistent —
He invariably crushes
All attempts of man
To square the circles of life.

Life is ROUND
And every view-point
Though seeming to differ
Is but part of the whole
That circles in and AROUND it.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to be 'W. H. Auden', written in a cursive style with a large initial 'W' and a long horizontal stroke extending to the left.

GENERAL INDEX

(By Letter number)

- Academy of Political Science, 172
Alden, Henry Mills, 4
American International Corporation, The, 171
Argonaut, San Francisco, 44, 56, 63, 72, 93, 166, 180
Army — (*See, also, War*) — Advice to China on, 37, 38
 American, 68, 77, 162
 State Militia, 65, 161
 Used to keep down the slaves, 161
 British, French, German — *See in place*
 Commander in Chief, The duties of the, 68
Associated Charities, The — *See Social Service House*
Austin, Richard W., 12, 13, 38, 83
Autos and Autoists, 133, 139
Babylon, 10
Bagehot, Walter, 18
Balkan States, 45, 73
Barbarians, 73
Barrett, John, 89
Belgium, 48, 53, 68, 72, 139
 England sacrificed her, 54, 185
 Had I been King of the Belgians, 73
Beveridge, Albert J., 66, 67
Blake, William, 98
Blank, T. D., 39-42, 45, 56, 139
Blankenstein, The Countess, 53
Brandeis, Louis D., 162, 166, 170, 172, 180
Brooks, Phillips, 168
Bryan, William J., 16, 22, 46, 52, 58, 81, 82, 84, 88, 90-93,
 122, 143, 172, 177
 Resignation of, 152, 153
Bury, J. B., 84

" Buzzing," 128
 California, 59, 65, 110
 Canada, 22, 26
 Canadian Pacific Railway Co., 83
 Canadian Reciprocity, 3
 Charity — *See Social Service House*
 Chess, 48, 68
 Chile, 89, 92, 161
 China and Chinamen — (*See Man; also Psychology*)— 18,
 20, 35, 37-45, 55, 56, 58-61, 68, 96, 134
 Agonizing in Spiritual re-birth, 42
 Destiny, Her, 58
 Sun Yat-sen, 37-41, 44, 45, 49, 58, 139
 Tsingtao, 42
 Yuan Shi Kai, 39, 40, 44, 45, 60
 Will swallow Japan, 44, 45
 Chinatown at San Francisco, 45
 Christ — *See Jesus the*
 Christianity, 18
 Color, 56, 114 — *See, also, Psychology — Vibration*
 Commerce and Trade — Bureau of Foreign and Domestic
 Commerce, 23
 Commerce and Trade, 3, 23, 48, 77, 83, 91, 102, 147, 161
 Balance of Trade, 31
 Commercialism — Its Destructiveness, 37
 Competition, 65
 Dangerous for the U. S. to steal trade, 171
 England and U. S. mere Trade Ignoramuses, 48, 171
 Free Trade, 168
 Culberson, Chas. A., 170
 Daniels, Josephus, 58, 84
 Dictionary, Our poor — *See Language*
 Dreams, 140
 " Dust," 133
 Earth, The, 6, 128, 144
 Economic Club of Washington, D. C., 172
 Education, 41, 49, 54, 58, 66, 81, 84, 103, 120, 139, 143
 Ignorance, 44, 46, 48, 55, 81, 84, 85, 88, 147, 151, 157, 180
 Its dire results, 59
 of Woodrow Wilson, 81

Education — *Continued*

Nearing, Prof. Scott, 72, 155, 175

Teachers and Teaching, 139

Efficiency, 45, 59, 62

Lack of, 133

Egotism, 139

England (*See Man; also Psychology*), 18, 20, 23, 26, 35.

37-39, 42-50, 53-55, 57-61, 63, 64, 67, 68, 70, 72, 73,
119, 121, 139, 151, 152, 159, 186

Ambassador, The British, 51, 52, 55, 67

American "Securities," 67

Army, 48, 51, 53, 55, 61, 68, 69

"Territorials," 46, 47

"King & Country," 61

Belgium — England sacrificed her, 54, 139

Burns, John, 91

Cromwell, 175

Dardanelles, The, 69

Grey, Sir Edward, 54

America's Financ-ers must now hang to him or
hang with him, 73

Japan — Alliance with, 60

Has kicked England out of the East, 60, 61

Jellicoe, Admiral Sir John, 46, 48, 68

King George, 46

Kitchener, Lord, 48, 58, 69

Lloyd George, David, 18, 21, 50, 58, 134

"Lusitania," The, 63, 68, 75, 168

Money — British — "Heads I win, tails you lose," 18

American "Heads I win, tails you lose," 20, 73

Morgan's interest in, 52

Morley, Lord, 91

Name soon to be cursed of white men, 23, 68, 189

Navy, 47, 48, 63, 68

the Passing of, 44-50, 53, 55, 56, 60, 70, 72

"Perfidious Albion," 37, 46

"Piracy" — Britain the one great Pirate of the world,

63

Revolution, 70, 185

Runciman, Walter — Gives "the Game" away, 171

England — *Continued*

- Russia — England intends to bilk Her, 45
- Scott, Sir Percy, 68
- Stuart Kings, The, 69
- “System,” The, 46-48, 68
- Sat on German safety-valve, 50
- aspired to Universal Empire, 139
- “White Paper,” 58
- Woeful lack of great men, 50, 69
- Epictetus, 160
- Epitaphs, 154
- Erasmus, Desiderius, 179
- Error, 132
- Esoterics, 140
- Evarts, William M., 74
- Everybody’s Magazine, 171
- Exercise, 133, 144
- Fairy Tales, 65
- Fame and Glory, 139
- Farmer, The, 3, 54, 139
- Father, My, 59, 61, 180
- “Fatherland,” The, 62
- Ferrero, Guglielmo, 55
- Finance and Financ-ers — (Feynaunce — to Pay Ransom)
 - 1-41, 44, 46, 48-55, 57-62, 65-67, 70, 73, 74, 77, 94, 95, 102, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 134, 139, 141, 161
 - Aldrich Bill — *See Finance “National” Monetary Commission*
 - Bank — Central — Objections to, 3
 - Dividends of 100% and 500% — *See Finance — Usury*
 - Banks, Bankers and Banking, 1, 9, 11, 12, 15, 18, 20-28, 30-32, 34, 37, 46, 54, 58, 59, 67, 79, 122, 142, 147, 155
 - Afraid women will “squeal,” 6
 - Bank of Commerce, 26
 - England, 11
 - “Federal” Re-Serve — *See Finance — “Federal” Re-Serve*
 - German — Not as usurious as ours, 171

Finance and Financ-ers — Continued

Banks, Bankers and Banking — Continued

“Law” generally in their favor, 6

“National,” 6

The USURIOUS practices of, 173

National City Bank, The, 36a

Bankers — Keep them at home, 171

Masters instead of servants, 12, 28

Banking — Its relation to Bond-Slaves, 12, 13

“Base” for the “Stand-ard” for the “Dollar,” 7, 12

Blind-ness of the Fine-anc-ers, 53

Blood-sucking, 8, 29, 35, 38

Book-keeping — See Finance — Bonds

Bonds and Bonding, 5, 12-14, 17, 21-23, 25, 27, 35, 37,

38, 43, 52, 66, 67, 102, 131

Merely a book-keeping “Game,” 23, 60

Prime — Real, 38

How to “buy” \$500,000,000.00, 38

How to destroy same, 38

Borrowing — See Finance — Loans

Brokers — See Finance — Stock-Brokers

Buying — See Finance — Gold — Stand-ard

Capital — Capitalists and Capitalism, 9, 23, 27, 46, 65,

102

False, 23, 25

“Principal,” 30, 37

Capitalism — Rotten enough to drop, 46

Capitalization, Over-, 4, 6, 17, 32, 37

Carnegie Endowment, 92

Central Bank — See Finance — Bank

Checks — See Finance — “Money” — “Dollar” — Paper

Chicago & Rock Island Railway Co., 35

China — How she might finance herself, 37, 38

Japan assumes the very Special-Privilege of

“financing” her, 35

Circulation — See Finance — Currency

Coinage — See Finance — Mintage

Collateral — The Real THING, 38

“Commission” and “Discount,” 38

Confiscation — See Property

Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*

Congress — *See Finance — Means for Exchange*

Conquest by, 57

Conspiracy against the State, 26, 29-31, 33, 35

Contraction — *See Finance — Means for Exchange — Constriction*

Control and Comptroller (*See Treasury; also, Williams*), 3, 23, 24, 26, 27, 29, 35, 67, 95, 173, 175

REAL — of the "Currency," 11, 14

"Cost" of Gold, 4

A Dinner, 4

The "Dollar," 4

"Cranks" — *See Finance — Protests of "Cranks"*

Credit — Public, 24, 30, 147

Germans use same properly, 171

Misused for private gain, 30, 95

Government's prostitution of, 24, 30

the "System" of to-day, 1, 3, 4, 7, 9, 15, 17, 18, 24, 26, 27, 30, 54, 55, 67, 147

Result of, 47, 48

"Credit-ors," 30

"Currency" (adverb), 12, 15

How to ensure same, 38

(noun) — *See Finance — Means for Exchange and Finance — "Money"*

Danger — *See Finance — Politics*

"Debt," 6, 15, 33, 37, 44, 66, 70, 72

"Public Debt a Public Blessing," 27

It *WILL* be — when it gets big enough, 33, 66, 70, 184

A CANCER, 38

A DEMAND on the State — just for just adjustment, 30

Repudiation (*pudeo*, be ashamed) ("Our" State failing to justice an un-just burden, God maketh the people ashamed to bear it), 6, 33, 37, 53, 65-67, 70, 72, 94

THE FATAL QUESTION, 66, 70

The middle Class will side, this time, with the proletariat, 66, 70

Finance and Financ-ers — Continued

- "Debt-ors," 22, 30, 31
- Demand — *See Finance — "Supply and Demand"*
- Demonetization, 7, 9, 18, 30, 33, 39, 169, 173
- "Denomination" — *See Finance — Money — Dollar — Paper*
- "Discount" — *See Finance — "Commissions" and "Discounts"*
- Dividends — *See Finance — USURY*
- "Dollar" — *See Finance — Money*
- End, The — *See Finance — War*
- Every man for himself, 31
- Exchange — *See Finance — Means for Exchange .*
- Exposition of to the President, 10, 11
- Farmers — Must be pried loose from the USURERS, 171
- Fatal Question, The — *See Finance — Debt — Repudiation*
- "Federal" Re-Serve Board and "Law" (*See also, "National" Monetary Commission*), 28, 36, 36a, 81, 90, 95, 173, 183
- Fisher, Prof. Irving, 4, 6, 65
- Gain — *See Finance — Conspiracy, Piracy, USURY*
- Gambling — *See Finance — Stocks*
- "Game," The — The Crookedness of, 30
- German, 37, 171
- Gold — and Silver, 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11-14, 16-18, 20, 21, 23, 27, 30, 31, 33, 34, 37-39, 46, 58
 - Supplied by and belong to — the people, 7
- Base — *See Finance — Gold — "Standard"*
- Bullion, 9
- Burying — The Wisdom of, 167
- Buying — *See Finance — Gold — "Standard"*
- Chinaware superior to, 4
- "Cost" of, 4
- Demonetization of — *See Finance — Demonetization*
- Hoarding of, The self-ish, 18, 167
- Increase the gold in the "dollar," 6

Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*

Gold — *Continued*

- Insufficiency— *See Finance — Gold — “Stand-ard”*
- Lack of — Great, 6
- Means of Exchange — *See Finance — Gold — Use-
lessness*
- Mine Owners, 9
- Mining, 6
- Misappropriation of, 17, 18, 21
- Misrepresentation of by “government,” 12, 18, 58
- Orchards destroyed and soil lost to find same, 6
- “Over-production,” of, 6
- Sea Water, in, 6
- “Spend”— Gold can never be consumed, 23
- Should never be disbursed, 38
- “Stand-ard”—“Buying” the “Base” for the, 12
 - Gold a false “stand-ard” and a false “base,”
6, 9, 12
 - Gold insufficient even for a “base” for the
“stand-ard,” 12
 - Gold stands-hard for Labor and for no thing
else, 6, 9
 - Stupidity of using the “stand-ard” or the
“base” in exchange, when all that is re-
quired is the certificate itself, 38
 - Tool for speculators and Pirates, 11, 12, 38
 - Use-less — as the Means for Exchange, 9, 18
 - Government has no need of, 20, 184
 - Never to be had when generally wanted, 17, 34
 - “Value”— Purely psychological, 9, 39, 184
 - WHY “wanted,” 9, 13, 14
- Government — Stupendous Folly of, 12
 - Mere puppet of the USURERS, 23, 35
- Government ownership actively proceeding without
the knowledge either of Government or people, 67
- Graft, 38
- Greed — *See Finance — Conspiracy, Piracy, USURY*
 - The Desire for Money — *See Greed; also Finance
—“Money”*
- Greek History, 10

Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*

- Hoard — Useless, 38
- a “Hold-Up” “Game,” 38
- House of Jacob, 10
- “Individual-ism”—Fine-ance the slickest “ism” of ‘em all, 168
- Insurance Moneys — We are too simple either to conceal or even “control” ours, 167
- “Interest”—*See Finance — USURY*
- Interests — Financ-ers can not Vision their real interests, 170
- Jackson, Andrew, 3
- Japan — *See Finance — China*
- Jew and Christian—the latter the bigger USURER, 54
- Jews, Among the, 10
- Jubilee, the, 10
- “Law”—*See Finance — Banks; also “Law”*
- “Legal” Tender — *See Finance — “Money”—“Dollar”*
- Lending — *See Finance — Loans*
- “Liquidation,” 30
- Loans to the Allies, \$500,000,000 et al., 36, 94, 95, 173
 - Protests against — futile, 36, 95
 - Dire results to be expected, 66, 67, 70, 94, 183
 - Forced, 77, 190
 - Foreign, 25, 26, 35-38
 - Government, 18, 27
 - Real Estate — *See Finance — Mort-gages*
- “Loss”—(*See also, Government — Loss*), 23, 38
- Means for Exchange (*See also, Finance — “Money”*), 1, 3, 4, 6-15, 18, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 32, 35, 37, 38, 46, 54, 79, 95
 - No “Government” has yet furnished same to its people — direct, 41
 - Congress, Duties of, 11, 12, 14, 27, 30
 - Failure to perform, 15, 24
 - Constriction of the, 29, 30
 - Convention, Merely a matter of, 11, 41
 - Creation and Issue — *JUST*, 15, 30, 37
 - Exposition of, 37

Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*

Means for Exchange — *Continued*

Folly of going abroad for, 35, 190

General Necessity, A, 12, 27, 30

Gold quite insufficient as a, 9

Hire — Putting same out at, 37

MISAPPROPRIATION of the, 21, 26, 27, 30, 46,
54, 95

DEMAND on the "Comptroller" for relief,
26

DEMAND on the State for relief, 30

Monopoly of the — Sold by "government" to
private parties (*See also, Finance — Money-
Trust*), 30, 32, 41, 66

RIGHT to DEMAND same, 11, 12

Those who have Things must be protected from
those who have no Things, 30

Metals — *See Finance — Gold and Silver*

Mintage, 9

Misappropriation — *See Finance — Gold; and Finance
— Means for Exchange*

Missouri Pacific Railway Co., 35

"Money" (*See also, Finance — Credit — System; and
Finance — Means for Exchange*), 3, 4, 6, 8-15,
19, 22-27, 29, 30, 31, 35, 37, 38, 54, 58, 67, 131, 139

Bank Checks — *See Finance — "Money" — Paper
Notes — See Finance — "Money" — Paper*

Certificates of Value-Pledged vs. Certificates of
In-debt-ed-ness — *See Finance — "Money" —
Paper*

The Desire for — *See Greed*

"Dollar," the (*See "Stand-ard;" also "Base"*),
4, 6, 8, 65, 66

Certificate, Only a, 12

Commodity, "The only one the moneyed-class
has to sell," 19

Convention, Merely a matter of, 11, 41

"Fiat," 4, 12, 15

Terms of, very important, 15, 38

"Legal" Tender, 38

Finance and Financ-ers — Continued

" Money "— Continued

" Dollar "— Continued

Gold in the, " Increase " the, 6

" Green-backs "— See *Finance*—" *Money* "—
Paper

Merely the Means to an End, 14, 184

Antagonism between the ends of the
" Bankers " and the ends of the people,
14

the —A " Measure "— The most false and
crooked of all, 44

Monopoly of — See *Finance* — *Means for*
Exchange; *Money-Trust*

Paper — U. S. now an out-and-out paper-
money country, 12

Bank Checks — The ideal " Money,"
9, 38

Main Ab-use — Private control of
public function

Other objections—" Over-drafts "
and other insecure use of pub-
lic moneys

Evidences of Certificates of some
THING of " value " pledged

Bank Notes (" National ")— False —
No THING pledged, 9

Evidences of Evidences of in-
DEBT-ed-ness

Certificates of some THING of
" value " pledged vs. Evidences of
no THING but in-DEBT-edness,
15, 37

Credit — Money, 12

" Denomination," 38

" Green-backs," 4, 15

Note — " Money," 12, 37

Railroad-Bond " money," 3, 12

Tissue-paper " money," 12

" Reform," 10, 12

Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*

“ Money ” — *Continued*

“ Dollar ” — *Continued*

the — A — *Continued*

“ Reserves,” 3

Thing — No THING — It can never be
“ spent,” either in peace or war, 23, 31,
37

Tool — As now restricted, the tool by
which “ Bankers ” attain their ends by
the sacrifice of the ends of the people, 10

“ Unshrinkable,” An, 4

“ Value ” — How its “ value ” is raised by
“ Law ” so that the Money-Lenders may
get, not only USURY, but three
“ principals ” for one, 30

“ Velocity,” its (Due to restriction), 6, 8

“ We ” will soon have to give “ THEM ”
the “ Dollar,” 65, 189

“ Weight ” of, 4

What is a “ Dollar,” 27

WHY “ Bankers ” no longer object to
“ fiat ” or “ paper ” money, 12

Money-Lenders — *See Finance — Money-Trust and
Finance — USURERS*

Money-“ Market ” — Absurdity of, 184

Money-Trust — (*See also Finance — Morgan*), 3, 12,
22-24, 30-33, 38, 57

Stronger than the Government, 175

Monopoly — *See Finance — Money-Trust*

“ Morgan,” J. Pierpont (*See also Finance — Every-
where*), 18, 26, 46, 52, 57, 60, 67, 139

Mort-gages (*See also, Finance — Loans*), 6, 10, 30

Cancelled by ancient States as matter of Public
necessity, 10

A DEMAND that our State merely ad-just in-
just-ice, 30

Loans not to be “ called ” by those responsible for
the “ tight ” money-“ markets,” 30

Chattel, 36a

Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*

- "National" Monetary Commission (*See also*, "*Federal*" *Re-Serve Board*), 3, 90
- Nearing, Prof. Scott — *See Education*
- New York, State of, Its robbery, 54
- New York, New Haven and Hartford R. R. Co. Exposure, 46
- Nicaragua — *See Nicaragua*
- Old-World Financ-ers — Not so Rapacious, 8
- Oppression — *See Finance — Money-Trust and Piracy; also, Government*
- Paish, Sir George, 21
- Panama Canal Tolls, 83, 88, 102, 117, 121, 171
- Pan-American Financial Congress, 35, 190
- "Panics," 3, 6, 11
 - Very profitable to some "Banks," 6, 11
- "Par," 38
- Partnership of Government — *See Finance — USURERS*
- The Passing of, 66
- Pawn-broking with Countries, 37
- Peace — Financ-ers will insist upon, 50
- "Pikers," 38
 - Jay Gould a miserable "thirty-center," 35
- PIRACY, 11, 18, 22, 29, 30, 35, 46, 65
- Poker — Similarity between Finance when working slowly ("honestly") and the "Kitty" in Poker, 6, 13, 14
- Politics — "Danger of injecting" (Taft) — Danger to Finance — but *NOT* to the State (Sx), 3
- Pratt, E. E., 23, 172
- President — *See Finance — Exposition to the Press, the — See Press*
- Price, Theodore H., 94
- Principal — *See Finance — Capital*
- "Principally about Finance" — An unknown work, 3, 139
- Profit — *See Finance — Conspiracy, Piracy, USURY*
- Property — *See Property*
- Protests — of "Cranks," 8

- Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*
- Quantities, 4
 - Raids on Property — *See Property*
 - Rapacity, 8
 - Real Estate — *See Finance — Mort-gages*
 - “ Reform,” 28
 - Relief from—A Demand for ad-just-ment, 30
 - Religion — *See Finance — farther on*
 - Repudiation — *See Finance — Debt*
 - Reserves — Real, 30
 - Restoration of the Land, 10
 - Restriction — *See Finance — Means for Exchange — Constriction*
 - Robbery — *See Finance — Piracy*
 - Roman History, 10
 - Root, Elihu, 48, 52, 60, 78, 92, 117, 139, 164, 168, 176, 180
 - San Francisco — Geary Street Car Line Bonds, 5
 - “ Securities ” — *See Finance — Bonds; and Finance — Stocks*
 - Silver — *See Finance — Gold and Silver*
 - Solon, 10
 - Speculation — *See Finance — Conspiracy, Piracy, and Gold — Tool*
 - “ Stand-ard ”—(*See also, “ Ethics ”*)—Gold not such, 6
 - Man’s Labor the only Stand-ard for the just ex-
change of the products of Labor, 6, 12
 - “ Standards ” that will *not* “ stand for ” the “ dol-
lar,” “ value,” etc. — False “ Standards ” that are
intended to vary, 4, 6, 7, 9, 12, 17, 18, 30, 33, 34,
60
 - State, of the, 27
 - Stealing (“ Legal ”) — *See nearly every Department
of Finance and Government*
 - Stocks, Stock-Exchanges and Stock-Gambling, 3, 4, 6,
17, 18, 21, 25, 27, 30, 32, 46, 66, 67, 102
 - Purchased with public moneys, but *WITHOUT*
the authority of the depositors, 27
 - Places where Stocks are ex-change-d for some
THING better, 18
 - Connection of the “ Banks ” with, 18

Finance and Financ-ers — Continued

Stocks — Continued

Places where Stocks are ex-change-d — *Continued*

Worked against public welfare and instantly closed by the Gamblers when the "Game" goes against them, 17

"The Market" — A "Sure Thing" — for the "Market-man," 21

Stockbrokers, 147

Stock "holders" — Raid on their "property," 35

"Supply and Demand" ("It is to laugh"), 27, 28

Surplus, 30

Unreal, 38

"System," The — *See Finance — Credit*

A Tax — The greatest of all Taxes — and an unsuspected and private one at that, 51, 60, 167

Tennessee, State of — Its robbery, 54

Tennessee Coal & Iron Co. — Spoliation of the, 22

Terms — Ambiguity of its very, 35

Thieves — *See Finance — Piracy*

Traitors to their Country, 60

Treasury (U. S. "Public") and Sec'y, 11, 20, 21, 26, 27, 34, 147, 190

China — *See Finance — China*

Tribute (*See also, Government*) — Bonds and Stocks the "Title" to, 21

Trust — *See Finance — Money-Trust*

Trust Funds, 26

Trusts, The, 33, 83, 91, 165

"Twilight Sleep," The, 141

Use — Using that for which one has no use, 38

USURERS and USURY, 4, 6, 8-13, 15, 18, 22-27, 30, 31, 35, 37, 38, 54, 59, 68, 95, 139, 155, 171

USURERS — Government in partnership with the, 22, 36a, 66, 188

USURY — A Creature of the "Law," 10, 166

Laws — Have ever been DEAD-letters and were not intended to be anything else, 10-12, 22, 166

Report of the Comptroller of the Treasury on the usurious practices of "National" Banks, 173

Finance and Financ-ers — *Continued*

USURY — *Continued*

- Theft pure and simple, 37
 - 100% and 500%, 3, 6, 11, 22
 - Rate-Maximum — Made purely fictitious by
 - “Law,” 24, 27
 - Should not be fictitious, 11
 - How *IT CAN* be fixed, 11, 12
 - Congress urged to fix same, 12
 - A proper charge for the service, 15
 - “Money” “going up” means “property” “going down,” 22
 - Once again shall the Christ sweep the Money-Lenders out of the Temples, 37, 68
 - Usurpation of Government by the USURERS, 66
 - In a nutshell, 155
 - “Value,” 4, 6, 30
 - of Tulips in Holland, 39
 - of Gold — *See Finance — Gold*
 - “Velocity” — *See Finance — “Money”*
 - Wealth — Total absorption of by “Finance,” 10, 13
 - War — The end of “Finance,” 50, 51
 - Financ-ers will try to stop it, 51
 - Weight of the “Dollar,” 4
 - Widows and orphans, 30, 46
 - Williams, John Skelton, 26, 27, 67
 - Women — *See Finance — Banks*
 - The only cake that grows with the eating, 18
 - The artistic Locum-Tenens of “Religion,” 141
 - In a nutshell, 38
- Finance vs. Government, 54
- Fisher, Irving — *See Finance*
- Fools, 130, 139
- Force, 45, 161
- France, 37, 45, 46, 48, 57, 67, 91
 - Army, 65
 - Bergson, Henri, 4, 120
 - French Revolution, The, 72
 - Napoleon — Downed by English “Fine-ance,” 57

France — Continued

Paris, 16, 53

a Sterile egg, 45

Frohman, Charles, 63

Gallinger, Jacob H., 121

Garrison, Lindley M., 161

Gentle-men — Real, 45, 145

False, 38

George, Henry, 33

Germany and the Germans (*See Man; Also, Psychology*),

37, 39, 42, 45-50, 53-62, 64, 67, 72, 73, 77, 87, 93, 139,
146, 151, 152, 159, 161

the Army, 72

Court, 56

Hohenzollerns, 53, 69, 186

Kaiser, 42, 52, 53, 57, 62, 73, 141, 157

Deep Spiritual meaning of "Meinself und
Gott," 56

Ability — *See Germany — Efficiency*

"Atrocities," 73

Banks — Not as usurious as ours, 171

Bernhardi, 61, 139

Bismarck, 57, 118

Cavell, Miss — The Case of, 186

"Civilization" — Germany the present top-notch of,
48, 60, 186

Collectivism defeats Individualism openly, 158, 185

Democracy — More in Germany than in any other
"civilized" State, 58, 152

Dernburg, Dr. Bernard, 52, 53, 55, 62, 151

Diplomatically mis-informed, 50, 54

"Down with Germany," 168

Efficiency, 45, 62

Elector, The, 69

Frederick the Great, 61, 63, 69

Frederick William, 69

Fused spiritually into a whole of the highest poten-
tiality, 45, 63

General Staff — Instructions — Masterly Psychology
of, 59, 72

Germany and the Germans — *Continued*

- Government, the, 45, 159, 174
- Instrument of good or "God," 61
- Land — Her lack of, 46
- "Made in Germany," 59
- Manufacture of arms and munitions in the U. S., 67
in Mexico, 77
- Mind — Superior to the Anglo-Saxon's, 59
- Navy — Submarines, 63
- Nietzsche, 53, 56, 143
- Passing of, The, 50, 56
- Prisoners — Treatment of German prisoners of War,
53
- Slaves — Germany takes care of her slaves, 60
- Sole hope of the "white" race, 64, 152, 157
- her Spirituality will prevail over all our Hells, 152
- State — Superiority of, 72
- Treitschke, 27, 53
- War — We have been warring secretly on Germany,
161, 175
 - Our Financ-ers will force Wilson to declare War
openly!, 64, 66, 152, 175
 - Germany will win, 64, 185
- Wilhelm I, 56
- Glass, Carter, 175
- Goldie, Mary S., 188
- Gore, Thomas P., 175
- Government, 18, 20, 22, 23-28, 30, 33, 37, 45, 54, 58, 59, 68, 84,
91, 107, 136, 139, 141, 148, 159
 - A-B-C Alliance, 87, 89
 - Anarchy, 33, 92, 162
 - Annexation, 53, 55, 82, 117
 - Assassination, Gun-men, Thugs, 44, 45, 65, 117
 - The tariff at New York, 45
 - Authority, 28, 92
 - "Attentions" and "Intentions" — Base-ness of, 38
 - Bastinado, the, 167
 - "Beast," The, 8, 22, 153
 - Citizenship — Worthless, 74, 82 — *See also, Govern-
ment — Passports*

Government — Continued

Claims — Foreign, 38, 117

Class Rule (*See also, G-Invisible and G-Plutocracy*),

3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 18, 21, 22, 30, 33, 44, 46-48,
53, 55, 57, 61, 62, 65, 66, 68, 72, 73, 83, 102

Antiquated views, 27

Coinage — *See Finance — Mintage*

Collectivism, 158, 174 — *See also, Government — Socialism*

Congress, 3, 11, 26, 27, 81, 90, 91

Conspiracy, 22, 29, 32

"Constitution," the, 122, 161

Counsel, 45

Court — U. S. Supreme, 65, 101, 143, 162, 165, 166

Courts, 4, 46, 65 (*Courts of "Justice" — a mis-nomer*)

They side against our slaves, 161

Debt, 6, 15, *See Finance*

Decapitation, 40, 45

Democracy, 22, 66, 70, 84, 91, 136, 143, 152, 161

More in Germany than elsewhere in "civilized"
parts, 58, 152

Democratic Party, 32, 45, 81, 92, 110, 117, 121, 136, 162

Despotism, 15, 22, 42, 59

Diplomacy, 52, 190

Drugging, 38

Dukes — Now being married-up by the Financ-ers, 51

Duties of — The highest, 6, 12, 30

"Elect-ions," 73, 78, 79, 82, 83, 93, 94, 122

"Revolution" better than Corruption, 122

Failure of, 18, 22, 30, 31, 38 — *See also Finance — Means for Exchanges — Congress*

by Fine-ance, 20, 22, 31, 54, 141

"Flags," 74, 83, 91, 102, 124, 175

WHY should any one respect our?, 146

Folly stupendous of, 12

"Free" speech, 151

General Benefit, for, 7, 15 — *See also, Government — People*

German — The only one the "white" has known,
45

Government — *Continued*

General Benefit — *Continued*

Unknown in Anglo-Saxon-dom, 33, 48, 180, 188

General Necessity — Neglect of by, 7, 12, 16, 17, 22, 24,
25, 30

German — Wisdom of the, 45

Graft (*See also, Government-Spoils*), 15, 25, 26, 33, 38,
73, 78, 84, 103, 122

Hell, 63, 82

"Individualism," 158, 168, 174, 180

"Ins and the Outs," the, 84, 119

INQUISITION, 165

Interstate Commerce Commission, 67

"Intervention," 82

"Investigations" — Always a "white-wash" or a sleep-
ing draught, 18, 173

"Invisible," 37, 54, 88, 121, 122 — *See Government-
Class Rule; Also, G-Plutocracy*

Lease, by, 37

Living — High cost of, 3, 4, 10, 16, 26, 28, 37

The Reason? "God knows, I don't" — Taft, 175

But we do know, 175

Loss, 23, 38

Equitable distribution of, 38

Real loss can not be made good, 38

"Mediation," 89

Minority and Majority, By, 102

Misrepresentation *in re* Means for Exchange, 24
in re Gold, 12, 18

Monopoly (*See also, Finance*), 28, 32, 65

Monroe Doctrine, 77

Oligarchies, 3, 57

Oppression (*See also, "Law"*), 4, 22, 23, 26, 30-32, 37,
38, 44, 54, 57, 59, 65, 68, 72, 84, 109, 152, 155, 161,
164

of "Christian" Anglo-Saxon-dom — De-generates,
54

of "Bar-bar-ous" Germany — Re-generates, 69

Ownership, 37

Fully under-way — in secret, 67, 171

Government — Continued

- Panama Canal — *See Government — Public Buildings*
“Pass-Ports,” 82, 161 — *See also, Government —*
Citizenship
- “Paternal-ism” — The horrible bene-fit of, 168
- People, the — Are betrayed by their “Government,”
8, 13, 22-25, 28-30, 34, 37, 38, 58, 79, 94, 175, 176,
188 — *See also, Government; — Conspiracy,*
Graft, Oppression, Spoils, Piracy, Press, Slaves;
and again — the “Law”
- Government “of the people, by the people, for the
people,” 54, 141
- Ignorance and servility exploited, 29, 66, 107, 119
- “Law” neither made nor suspended in their favor,
30
- Middle Classes, 102
Identity of interest with Labor, 51
- “Nations” — This artificial distinction is now
passing, 49, 60
- Public Opinion, 27
- Society — “Christian” — *See Government — Oppres-*
sion
- Un-protected and starved by “their” “govern-
ment,” 26
- Piracy, 18, 63
- Plutocracy, 23, 90, 152, 153, 161 — *See also, Gov't-Class*
Rule and Gov't-“Invisible”
- Political Economy, 6, 37, 38, 65, 133, 172
- Politic-s and Politic-ians, 3, 44, 45, 68, 69, 74, 81, 83,
91, 93, 147, 162, 170
- Body-Poly-tic now stunk by vermin, 22
- “Pork,” 46, 92
- Power, by, 16, 28, 65, 73, 119, 122, 161
This time the middle class will throw same to the
proletariat, 66, 70, 94, 164
- “Powers of Dark-ness,” the, 37, 38
- President and Presidency (*See also, Roosevelt, Taft,*
Wilson), 10, 11, 23, 48, 54, 66, 83, 87, 91, 92, 94, 122,
153
- Presidential Messages — Comment on, 3, 16

Government — *Continued*

- Prestige — Loss of, 82, 177, 181
- Prison — For those who steal less than a million, 26
- Psalm-Singers in High Places, 43, 60
- Public Buildings — Panama Canal the one great exception, 83
- Recall, the, 43
- Reciprocity, 3
- "Re-form" and "Re-formers," 10, 28, 42, 90 — *See also, Finance*
- Republic, 130
- Republican Party, 84, 92
- Responsibility — To be found nowhere, 33, 161
- "Revolution" (*See also, War — Class*), 77, 78, 80, 82, 119, 121, 122, 128
- "States" help each other to suppress, 41
- Roads, 7, 37, 100, 133
- Roads — Military, 37
- Rul-ers — Those who rule "our" Rul-ers — *See Government — Invisible*
WE never know who Rules, 167
- "Safe and Sound," 136
- Secret Service, 77, 82, 151, 163
- "Self-Protection" — The "Right" of, 37
- Senate of the U. S., 26, 43, 121, 124, 170, 175
- Shipping, 16, 83, 91, 102, 121, 171
- Slaves and Slavery, 10, 12, 14, 22, 23, 29, 31, 33, 35, 37, 38, 43, 51, 57-59, 66, 78, 109, 147, 154, 160, 161
Explanation of their present condition, 13
- Socialism, 46, 61 — *See also, Government — Collectivism*
- "Spheres of In-flu-ence," 37, 38, 107
- Spoils, 89, 136 — *See also, Government — Graft*
- State, The, 26, 27, 30, 72, 141
 - Car of, running down hill, 26
 - Department of, 50, 74, 77, 78, 81, 152, 153
 - Strangulation of the, 30
 - Timidity of its nominal "Rul-ers," 30
- "States-men" and "States-men-ship," 18, 37, 44, 56, 67, 69, 83, 92, 102, 133, 161

Government — *Continued*

“States-men” and “States-men-ship” — *Continued*

Lack of, 48

Purchase of, 37, 48

Sun Yat-sen the greatest of the day, 49

Stealing (“Legal”), 38 — *See also, nearly every department of “Government”*

Surplus — Unreal, 38

“System,” The, 46-48 — *See also, Finance*

Taxation — Just, 37

Surtax, 38

Private (*See also, Finance*), 13, 23, 30, 32, 37, 51, 102

“Single Tax” — *See Land Question*

State, 4, 23, 25, 33, 37, 38, 51, 67, 147

Two-edged Sword, A, 113, 141

Trade, A “private,” 7

“Traitors,” 18, 23, 38, 45, 60, 68, 102

Transportation, 7, 16 — *See also, Government — Shipping*

Treasury — The “Public” Treasury of the U. S. — *See Finance*

Treaties — The “SACREDNESS” of, 54, 57, 69, 83, 102, 122

The U. S. broke every one it ever made with its “Indians,” 122

Tribute, 27, 31

Trusts, The, 33, 83, 91, 165 — *See also, Finance — Money-Trust*

USURERS — Partnership between “government” and the USURERS, 22, 66

Usurpation by Money-Lenders of the powers and functions of “Government,” 3, 30

Vigilance Committee, by, 65

War Department, 161

Absurdity of the activities of “a Nation” coming to a stand-still at the mere nod of a fine-ancer, 18, 23, 27, 37

Dismiss “the government,” 28, 30

Great Slut, The, 33

Government — *Continued*

- How long can our rotten government last?, 26
- “In God we Trust” — “God Save The Trusts,” 33
- Sole Reason *WHY* “Governments,” exist, 65
- “Government” in a nut-shell, 141
- The Revolution and the Civil War both failed To
change the form of ours. 175
- He who pays — *Governs*, 190
- Graphology, 53
- “Great-ness,” 130, 135
- Greece, 10, 185
- Greed, 45, 68, 106, 131
- Guatemala, 59, 93
- Hall, Rev. Thos. Cuming, 57
- Hapgood, Norman, 121
- Harlan, John Marshall, 101, 162
- Hart, The Very Rev. H. Martyn, 61, 68, 96, 97
- Henry, Patrick, 28
- Hill, William Preston, 119
- History, 3, 10, 26, 27
- Holland, 72, 73, 185
- “Independent,” The N. Yk., 31, 56
- Italy, 46, 146, 185
 - The Pope, 73, 139
 - Quirinal, 73
 - Vatican, 73
- Japan, 23, 35, 37, 41, 43-45, 58-61, 68, 87, 110, 159, 161
 - Alliance with England, 60
 - China will eventually swallow her, 44, 60, 68
 - Her Government lacks — Vision, 159
 - Seeds of death within herself, 44, 58, 60
 - Has kicked the “white” out of Asia, 60, 61
- Jesus, The Christ, 18, 30, 37, 38, 45, 54, 59, 61, 68, 81, 96,
97, 139, 141, 155, 159, 160
- Jews, the, 10, 54, 55, 96, 97, 159, 162
- Jubilee, The, 10
- “Junius,” 164
- Justice, 58, 65, 101, 108, 111, 143
 - Just a just demand for ad-just-ment, 30

Justice — *Continued*

- Seldom enters any "Court," 65
- Un-just-ice, 30, 176
- Knox, Philander C., 52, 77, 78, 88, 121, 122
- Labor, 3, 6, 9, 12, 37, 38, 54, 59, 66, 67, 91, 119, 147 — *See also — Government — Slavery*
- Lost — Mis-applied, 6
 - Un-employed, 57
- Middle Class — Its identity of interest with Labor, 51
- Wages, 119
- La Follette, Robert M., 4
- Lamb, Louis A., 69, 139
- Land — Destruction of the Soil — *See Finance — Gold — Orchards*
 - At the cost of the land, 38
 - Lords, 147
 - Question, 1, 6, 10, 18, 33, 37, 42, 46-48, 54, 57, 119, 121, 122, 134, 147, 168
 - The end of "property" in land, 33
 - "Rent," 33, 37, 133, 147
 - "Titles" to — Their origin, 102, 122
- Language — The futility of, 62, 99, 134
 - Terms, 1, 3, 4, 35, 44, 49, 57, 73, 75, 116, 120, 122, 127, 130, 132, 136, 139, 148
 - "Weazel Words," 36
 - Dictionary — Our poor, 115, 120
 - Information — The Britannica, 182
- Lansing, Robert, 74, 95
- Law, 3, 6, 10, 12-14, 16, 22-24, 26, 28, 33, 44-46, 48, 59, 65, 81, 91, 95, 101, 102, 108, 109, 111, 117, 123, 126, 156, 161
 - Bought and sold, 33, 48, 165, 168, 176
 - of Cause and Effect, 44, 51, 66
 - Churns fat for the Fine-ancers and water for the people, 28
 - of Compensation, 39, 44, 47, 53
 - the "Constitution" — *See Government*
 - Contempt — Growing fast for "The L-AWE," 26, 165, 180
 - Courts — *See Government*

Law — *Continued*

- its Crimes against society, 10, 36a, 72, 111, 176
- the Currency Law ("Federal" Re-Serve") — A Betrayal of the public, 22, 36a, 81, 90
- from Dis-respect to Dis-regard, 46, 166, 180
- "Felons," 23
- "Felony" — Compounding a, 46
- "Illegality" — *See* Law — "Legal-ity" and "Ill-legality"
- "Immunity," 46
- Inherited from England, 48
- "International," 63, 74
- Insurance Trust — "Law" tightening its perfect cinch, 165
- "Junius," 164
- La Ley de Fuga, 45
- "Legal-ity" and "Ill-legality" — Difference unknown, 46
- the "Letter" of the, 109
- Moral Sense — Law responsible for its loss, 65
- Natural, 69, 107, 108
- Navigation, 16, 91, 171
- of Oppression — The Necessity of, 44, 59, 60, 68, 69, 72, 155, 174
- "Order" — *See* "Law and Order"
- the "Rain" of, 46, 65
- "Right" — *Foreign to "Law"* — *See Just-ice*
- "Rights," 30, 33, 65 — *See also, "Property"*
- "Rules," 156
- is the Science of In-just-ice, 111
- Seaman's Bill, the, 63
- "Silent" — Never in America — We have no "Arms," 179
- of Self-Preservation, 39, 44, 46, 65
- the Sherman, 65
- the Shipping — *See Law — Navigation*
- "Special" Privilege — *See Government*
- of "Supply and Demand" — *See Fine-ance*
- Suspension of — Frequent — but never in favor of the people, 30, 34

Law — Continued

- of "Taboo," 109
- the "Third-Degree," 45
- "Titles," 102, 122
- Trust Bills, 90
- against USURY — Fictitious, all, 10-12, 166
- WRONG — See most "L-AWE-S"
- "Not expressly forbidden by "Law," 26, 95
- Law-Makers, 123
- Law-yers, 26, 30, 37, 48, 66, 92, 123, 162, 176, 180
 - Sometimes very un-wise, 164
- "Law and Order," 54, 65, 72, 175
 - Man's law" has been always opposed to GOD'S ORDER, 71
- "Liberty," 4, 36, 57, 91, 164, 168, 188
 - the *NEW* "Free-dom," 28, 54, 77
 - "Free" Speech — *See Government*
 - Suppression of Liberty, 41
- "Life," the New York, 103
- Lind, John, 78
- "Literary Fellers," 49
- Living, High Cost of — *See Government — Living*
- Lloyd, Thos., 48
- Long, George, 160
- Luxury, 10
- MacNaughton, D. Norman, 46, 58, 68
- MacNider, Stanley, 59
- Man (*See also, Psychology*)
 - Animal Plane, 69, 157, 161 — *See also, Man — Materialism*
 - Cunning, 135
 - Hate, 140, 141
 - Bodies — *See Man — Materialism*
 - "Civilization" (Change, in the flux), 45, 47, 48, 59
 - Anglo-Saxon — Not fit to survive, 48, 68, 72
 - German — The present top-notch, 48, 60
 - Passing of Anglo-Saxon "civilization," 23, 53-55, 68, 72, 122
 - WHY* they pass, 71
 - Cunning — *See Man — Animal plane*

Man — *Continued*

Ethics, 37, 44, 46, 53, 55, 60, 61, 65, 96, 145 — *See also, Fine-ance — "Stand-ards"*

Honesty — A bar to "success," 46

Only one honest peoples (Chinese) still living,
44

All other honest peoples (Ab-origines) dead,
122

"Honor," 36a, 44, 73, 81, 83, 122, 168

The real thing, 38

Hypocrisy and Hypocrites, 33, 54, 57, 59-61, 63, 72,
122, 139, 141, 155, 166

Lying, 18, 24, 37, 52, 53, 57-59, 62, 73, 118, 139,
145, 151, 168

The "white" man's "Game," 55

"L-AWE" is responsible for the loss of the
Moral Sense, 65

Eugenics, 23, 37, 61

Blood — Best at bottom, 37

Euthenics, 33, 42, 48, 53, 60, 64, 92

Man-hood, 46, 73, 117

De-generation, 68, 69, 174

Re-generation, 44, 53, 67, 69

Growth — Creation, 128

Birth, 42

Death, 42, 45, 56, 61, 63, 64, 68, 125, 141, 157, 161

Only the Church-man is afraid to "die," 125

Man's "law" always opposed to God's
ORDER, 71

"Those who live by the Sword," 23, 60, 68

Life, 4, 30, 33, 63-65, 104, 125, 128, 141, 147, 158

Hate — *See Man — Animal plane*

Manners and Customs, 66, 134

Calling, 168

Drinking, 168

Eating, 159, 172

Hoarding — The Wisdom of, 167

Hospitality, 139

Marriage, 61 — *See also, Man — Eugenics*

Man — Continued

- Materialism, 44, 55, 63, 69, 141, 157 — *See also, Man — Animal plane*
 - “Bodies,” 157
- Modesty — *See Psychology*
- Nurseries for Adults, 114
- Race — the “American,” 48, 57
 - Gaels, 48
 - Slavs, 48-50
 - “White,” 23, 43, 47-49, 53, 57, 59, 60, 64, 68, 69, 72, 152
 - “Foreign DEVILS,” 37, 159 (*We’ve no yet — the Giftie*)
 - So near to Savage-ry, 53, 60
 - Not fit, as they are, to survive, 44, 59
 - “Yellow,” 23, 64, 134, 152, 161
- Vitality — Of the “white” man, 23, 59, 62
 - Of the Chinaman, 35, 38, 44
 - Useless expenditure of, 38
- Sensuality — *See Man — Animal plane*
- Manufactures, 171
- Manure, 157
- Marcus Aurelius, 160
- Marconi, Guglielmo, 150
- “Masses,” The, 86, 122, 124
- Mexico, 35, 45, 63, 64, 77, 78, 82, 85, 87-90, 110, 117, 119, 121, 122, 124, 152, 163
 - American Lives and Property, 90
 - Benton Case, 82
 - Carranza, 89
 - Conquest of, The, 117, 181
 - “Constitucionalistas,” The, 89, 122
 - Diaz, 78, 90, 124
 - Foreign “DEVILS” Financ-ing Revolution, 77, 117, 119, 122, 124
 - Huerta, 82, 85, 87, 89, 90, 117, 124
 - Intervention, 82
 - Madero, 77, 90, 122, 124
 - Magdalena Bay, 59, 87
 - Peace — u. s. “Prayers” for, 93, 151

Mexico — *Continued*

Presidency of, The, 122
Private Emissaries — *See Wilson*
Responsibility of the United States, 78, 177, 181
Standard Oil, 122, 124
Turtle Bay, 59, 60
Vera Cruz, 46
Villa, 89, 124, 177, 181, 187
What they think of the U. S., 63
Zapata, 78

Mines and Mining, 6, 58

Morgan, J. Pierpont — *See Finance*

Mother, My, Dedication, 56, 191

Murder, 45, 75 — *See also Government—Assassination—
Decapitation*

National Economic League — *See Economic Club*

Navy — Advice to China on, 37, 38 — *See also War*

Abuse of the, 38, 41

American, 46, 82, 103, 159

Bases, 37, 59

Battleships, 68

British — *See England*

League, U. S., 65

Submarines, 63

Tool of the Financ-ers, 38

Yards, 37, 68

Nebuchadnezzar, 180

“New Republic,” The, 173

New York City, 26, 33, 57, 122

But a suburb of London, 20

New York State — Spoliation of, 54

Nicaragua, 35, 87, 88, 121, 122

“North American,” Philadelphia, 3

“Open Court,” The, 184

Owen, Robert L., 175

Page, W. H., 94

Panamá Canal Tolls — *See Finance*

Panamá Railway Co., 68, 83

Pan-American Bureau, 78

- " Patriot-ism," 37, 38, 48, 83, 124, 161
 The War-cry of the Financ-ers, 48, 83, 161
 How to cultivate same, and only proper use of, 37
- " Peace," 22, 37, 54, 65, 92, 93
 "Dove" of, The, 46
 There can be no peace until we "*give them the dol-
 lar,*" 65
- Phillipine Islands, 35, 78, 117, 161
- Philosophy, 33, 133, 160, 175
- Physiognomy, 44, 48, 62, 63, 159
- Poets and Poetry, 65, 134
- Poker, 6, 55
- Pope, The — *See Italy*
- Post, Louis F., 172
- " Post, The Saturday Evening," 66
 The Washington, 163
- Pratt, E. E. — *See Fine-ance*
- Press, The, 8, 25, 29, 46, 48, 52, 58, 65, 72, 73, 77, 89, 90,
 117, 146, 151
 Allowance to be made for, 49
 Congressional Record, 12, 13, 49, 139
 Socialist, 49
 See, also, under name, in place
- Price, Theodore H. — *See Fine-ance*
- " Property " — (*See, also, " Law " — " Rights "*) — 4, 6, 10,
 22, 25, 26, 29-33, 35, 37, 102
 Its " fall " in " value," 33
 HOW its " value " " falls," 30
 " Liquidation " of, 30
 False — Manufactured by thieves, 25, 102
 Real — Confiscated by thieves, 33, 37, 46, 164
 False and Real — Right-eous confiscation by the State,
 37
 Precarious, 164
 Raid on Real Property, 22, 26, 35
 Stock-Property, 35
 small Countries, entire, 55
 " Rights " — Changing before one's very eyes, 46, 164
 Defense of — Depends now, not on " govern-ment,"
 but on the brain and good right arm of each MAN!

Psychology (*See also, Man*), 6, 9, 33, 45, 53, 56, 72, 75, 92,
 135, 140, 141, 147, 148
 Affection, 45
 Character, Force of, 45
 Color — *See Psychology — Vibration-animate*
 Dreams, 140
 "Feeling," 105
 Heart — Unto every man, according to the desires of
 his own, 170
 Ideas, 75, 84, 96, 127, 129, 134, 138, 139 — *See also,*
Psychology — Meditation
 "Idealism," 122
 Intolerance — *See Psychology — Mind — American*
 Irritation — *See Psychology — Vibration-animate*
 Love, 140, 188
 Meditation — Thought, 18, 44, 61, 114, 116, 129, 131,
 133, 134, 139, 144, 161, 172
 Abstract-Thought — Not to be expected of per-
 sons in high places, 18
 Thinking — A Social Crime, 68, 96
 Hysteria, 63
 "Shock," 148, 152
 "Megalomania," 127
 Mind — The cheapest thing in Anglo-Saxon-dom, 59
 American, 18, 44, 46, 48, 55, 56, 59, 60, 63, 66, 68,
 73, 75, 122, 139, 143, 159, 179
 Its intolerance, 151
 The INQUISITION, 165
 The Bryan stage, 143
 Eastern, 18, 38-40, 42, 167
 English, 18, 27, 46, 56, 57, 59-61, 63, 73, 75, 119, 139,
 179, 186
 Financial — Without Vision, 67
 German, 27, 37, 56, 61-63, 139, 186
 Masterly psychological knowledge revealed in
 the instructions of the General Staff, 59, 72
 Intolerant — *See Psychology — Mind — American*
 Italian, 73
 Japanese — Without Vision, 159
 Jesus, the Christ, 38, 45, 179

Psychology — *Continued*

Mind — *Continued*

Jewish, 47, 48, 55, 162, 180

Judicial, 58

Latin, 77, 78, 190

Peon, 119

Legal, 52

Mathematical, 4

Open, 57, 135

Oriental — *See Psychology — Mind — Eastern*

Poetical, 134

Western or "White," 18, 35, 37-39, 59, 60, 62, 139,
152

"Crazy"—(*Everybody but our-selves—Those
who cannot comprehend our peculiar
"Ethics," our false measures and crooked
"stand-ards"*), 33, 49, 63

"Mental Reservations," 37

The Truth is not in them, 59

Necessity of killing an hundred million
"whites" so as to shock-open the minds of
the survivors, 33, 42, 44, 53, 66, 94, 152, 155

Wilson, 143

Only Thing we can possibly take hence, 180

Modesty, 168

Prophecy, 58, 61, 64, 68, 70, 94, 117, 152, 175

Prophets, 37, 61, 68, 96, 97, 141, 160

Reading, 59, 116

Religion, 97, 126, 139, 141, 160

Ours inherited (*with many other material ideas*),
48

Church, The, 54, 57, 60, 72, 87, 93

Christian Science, 160

Finance—The artistic locum-tenens of "Religion,"
141

"God," 72, 161

The Anglo-Saxon Mammon, 64, 68

Has many Temples, but no God, 68

God of Right-eous-ness, 64

His "way" not so "mysterious" as
they would have us believe, 66

Psychology — *Continued*
 Religion — *Continued*
 Heaven, 98, 99
 Missionaries, 96
 Prayer, 138, 150, 178, 191
 The Lord's 30, 99
 President's "Call to Prayer," 93, 151
 for the President, 87
 Political Prayers, 50, 93
 The People's Prayer for — *WAR!* 22
 and the Secret Service, 151
 that we may not linger here beyond our time,
 125
 Re-incarnation, 56, 125, 180
 Resurrection, The, 125
 "Sin," 112
 Soul, 141, 142
 Suggestion, 56, 141
 Speaking, 96, 139, 172
 Spirituality, 40, 42, 44, 45, 54-56, 59, 62, 63, 67, 68, 73,
 84, 97, 109, 125, 139, 141, 152, 155, 160, 177, 180
 Telepathy, 56, 139
 Thought — *See Psychology — Meditation — Thought*
 Understanding, 139, 148
 Vibration-animate — "Color," 56, 114
 In-take, 129
 Irritation, 116
 Rhythm, 128
 Silence, 116
 View-point, 33, 40, 55-58, 61, 65, 69, 75, 77, 78, 124, 133,
 137, 139, 149, 172
 Vision (*See also, Sight — organic*), 36, 44, 66-68, 72,
 98, 101, 159
 Will and Sentiment vs. Mind, 62, 68, 73, 157, 159
 Writing, 139
 Public, The, 7, 133, 141 — *See, also, Labor*
 "Public," The (Chicago), 110, 136
 Publishers, 139, 182
 Pythagoras, 160
 Railroads, 83, 121 — *See also, by name, under Finance*

Reaction and Reactionaries, 57 — *See also, Finance; and Government*
 Reed, John, 122, 124
 Reedy, William Marion, 36, 49, 54, 60, 63, 113, 119, 134, 139, 143, 151, 168, 182
 Reid, Whitelaw, 74, 168
 "Right" and "Wrong"—*See Justice for the one, and "Law" for the other*
 Right-eous-ness, 44, 64
 Robertson, Robert, 48, 51, 58
 Rockefeller, John D., 6, 141
 Rome, 10, 26, 48
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 32, 36, 37, 186
 Compounded with the Devil, 153
 Will be the next President, 81
 Root, Elihu — *See Finance*
 Russia, 26, 37, 38, 45-48, 50, 70, 73 — *See, also, Psychology — Mind; Race*
 Sanitation, 157
 Servia, 185
 Shaw, George Bernard, 19, 49, 139, 186
 Sherman, Lawrence Y., 181
 Shew, L. L., 44, 45
 Shipping, 102 — *See, also, Law*
 Trust, 83, 91
 Sichel, Edith, 151
 Sight-Organic, 98, 105 — *See, also, Psychology — Spirituality; Vision*
 Smalling, A. C., 54
 Snyder, Rev. John, 125
 Social Service House, 174
 Soldier (Soldus, hire)—*See War — Militarism*
 Solitude, 144
 Solon, 10
 Spanish-America, 15, 26, 37, 48, 59, 77, 78, 119, 121, 122, 133
 Speculation, 131
 Spring-Rice, Sir Cecil Arthur—*See England—Ambassador*
 Standard Oil Co., 122, 124
 "Stand-ards"—Double, treble and other — *See Finance*
 Stanford, Leland, 189

Starvation; The State; State Department; Statesmen —
See Government
 Stealing — (“Legal”) — Look anywhere in Finance or
 Government
 Stone, William J., 43
 “Success,” 46
 “Sun,” The N. York, 52, 57
 Surgery, 58
 Sweden, Queen of, 56
 Taft, William H., 3, 78, 86, 88, 101, 103, 121, 122, 153, 175
 Temperament, 45
 “Temperance,” 46
 Tennessee, State of — Spoliation of the, 54
 Texas, Governor of, 22
 Thieves — *See Finance; also, Government*
 Thompson, Dr. William Hanna, 98, 154
 “Times,” The N. York, 159, 169
 “Titanic,” The, 63
 “Titles” — *See Law*
 to “Nobility,” 21
 “Trade,” 7, 28, 35
 Tramps, 133
 Transportation — *See Government; Railroads; Shipping*
 Trusts, The — and Trust Funds — *See Finance*
 “Truth,” 57, 59, 72, 73, 132, 134, 139, 149, 160, 168
 Tumulty, Joseph Patrick, 106
 Turkey — Constantinople, 45
 United States, The — (*See, also; Man; President; Psychol-*
 ogy) — 37, 39, 44, 46, 48–50, 53, 55, 58–60, 62, 68,
 70, 73, 74, 85, 87, 92, 139, 151, 153, 161
 A. B. C. Alliance, 87, 89
 Danger to the Country, 72
 England’s Bond-made, 63, 70, 72, 139
 “Flag” — Why *should* anyone respect ours?, 146
 a House divided against itself, 68, 185
 a Licking — One due Her, 46, 47, 92, 161, 181
 Mexico — We are responsible for what has occurred
 there, 78, 177, 181
 a Miscarriage, 68
 Not a Nation, 46, 48, 57, 92

United States — *Continued*

the Passing of, 49, 50, 53, 56, 60, 73, 181

Peoples more ignorant than the Chinese, 44, 48

A Horde of Slaves of many bloods, 60

Power — How can a peoples have power who not only have no desire for, but who are opposed to the very idea of — Power? 70

Prestige, Loss of, 82, 177, 181

Slaves — We are now a greater Slave-State than ever, 162, 189

Untermeyer, Samuel, 14

Vatican, The — *See Italy*

Vibration-animate — *See Psychology*
inanimate, 144

Viereck, George Sylvester, 29

Volcanic eruption, 47, 93

Wages and Wage Earners — *See Labor*

Wage-Slavery — *See Government — Slavery*

Wallace, William J., 47, 58

Walsh, Frank P., 72

Wattler, Thomas, 33, 70, 165

War — (*See Army; Also, Navy*) — 18, 22, 23, 27, 33, 37, 39, 41, 44-51, 53, 54, 58, 61-66, 68-71, 73, 77, 87, 92, 110, 151-153, 155, 158, 161

American Civil, 4, 23, 67

Arms and Munitions, 68, 69

Class, 10, 13, 22, 23, 26, 29, 31, 39, 44, 51, 53, 54, 58, 61, 64-66, 68, 70, 72, 80, 94, 102, 152, 153, 155, 157, 161, 175, 188, 189

Conquest, 37, 77, 117

Economic folly of, 110

Will end present Financial "System," 50

God's Way, 18, 20, 42, 44, 61, 180

Instructions — German General Staff, 59

Militarism, 53, 63, 139

Character of the soldier, 40 — *See also, Army and Murder* — Differ only in decree and degree, 75
"Penetration," 37, 59

Preparation for — American, 55, 58, 59, 65, 92, 110, 161, 175

War — *Continued*

Preparation for — *Continued*

- Mainly against our own fast-coming Class-War, 161
- Chinese, 37, 41
- European, 12
- Present forespoken, 12
- Race, 23, 42-44, 46-49, 53, 54, 59-61, 65, 68, 70, 72, 152, 155, 157
- Spirituality always conquers Materialism, 44
- Tribulation, 68, 70
- Washington, D. C.—The Commissioners, 133
- Rock Creek Park, 134, 144
- Watterson, Henry, 76
- Wealth, 10, 18, 23, 64, 68, 92, 133
- Sudden, 3
- Williams, John Skelton — *See Finance*
- Wilson, Woodrow, 6, 16, 20, 22, 32, 38, 54, 58, 64, 76-95, 117, 122, 143, 153, 163, 187
- Brandeis' appointment, 166
- Election — Stung by the second-term hornet, 79
- Will not be re-elected, 94
- Emissaries — His private, 78, 82, 89
- "Free-dom," The "*NEW*," 28, 54, 77
- Ignorance, His, 81, 84, 85, 90
- Integrity — Complimented on his apparent, 76
- Lying, 118, 168
- Mexico — Advised as to, 77
- The Assassination of Huerta, 117
- Mind, His, 143
- Plutocrats — They found *him* first, 22, 79, 90, 175
- Reactionary, 86, 121
- Resign — Advised to, 90
- Secret Government, His, 88, 121, 122, 153

breaks up false relations and establishes the true. The spirit that animated them was the spirit that animated the Galion man, the saint force that raised up fishermen and made them apostles to mankind.

Of course, the Bishop has suffered in his struggle. One does not go through such fire as he has and remain unscathed. Misrepresentation has hurt him and coldness has wounded. But, after all, it has disciplined him. I see in him a gentle, kind, elderly man who, as he walks to the tomb, ever grow in charity; a man unmindful of self, ever more devoted to others. He is glad when children stop him on the street to ask little favors, and he astonishes the poorest man who knocks at his door by his respectful behavior to him. With his wife he lives in affectionate intercourse and while he has no children he has seen to it that the gathered wealth which he believes he holds in trust, shall some day be used for those whose needs are great. So he has provided that on his decease a hospital shall stand on the ground he owns.

May the evening of your life be pleasant, Bishop Brown, and may you long enjoy the autumn days of life with your gentle companion!

Wilson, Woodrow — *Continued*

Words and Acts — The great differ
22, 81, 82, 121, 153, 168

He cannot be held responsible for

Winterhalter, Admiral Albert G., U. S.

"Wire-less," 150

Wisdom, 44

Woman, 61

"World's Work," The, 94

Wotherspoon, Maj. Gen. William W., U

Wrong — *See Law*

"Yellow Peril" — *See War*

Yuan Shi Kai — *See China*

Zapata, Emiliano — *See Mexico*

Zulu, The — Superiority of his morals

of perfect veracity, the veracity that
bonds. Theirs indeed was the best
fetter on their thought they broke
ification. Becoming conscious of a
pared with the joy of independent ver-
them authority was as nothing com-
Stepniak, Kropotkin. With each of
ley, Morris, Hyndman, Graham,
lectual cowards. Of such were Shel-
in an age when the many are intel-
of success for a cause are remarkable
aside tradition, environment and hopes
men who are brave enough to set
whose cause he espoused. And all
to some extent, at the hands of those
at the hands of those he left, but also,
been the victim of misrepresentation
world as he is. For not only has he
portunity to show the man to the
deman-Julius has given me this op-
in the conspiracy of silence Mr. Hal-
Bishop Brown and I am very glad that
I am very glad that I came to know
Has Set Aside Tradition.
that that has ever been penned.
most faithful, naked autobiography
he retains his health he will write the
some impatience, for I predict that if
a book for which we must wait with
Some day there will be another work,
Spanish, Italian, Swedish and Russian,
which is now being translated into
appeared the booklet on Communism
would ever be effected. Then, in 1920
no shadow of a hope that church union
other churches from earth, there was
that they came from heaven and all
the Episcopal church held the idea
so long as the Catholic church and
wherein he expressed the opinion that
The Level Plan for Church Union,
levels of barbarism. In 1920 appeared

A word in closing on his literary
work. His first published book was
The Church for Americans, published
by Thomas Whitaker of New York
in 1896. It is a well written, care-
fully edited work of 500 pages,
strongly pro-Episcopalian and it went
through seventeen editions and is still
selling. In 1907, when Bishop of Ar-
Kansas, he published his Crucial Race
Question on the great American Race
problem. He took up the cudgels for
the negro on the ground that present
conditions had resulted in a depora-
ble condition in which 10 per cent of
Afro-Americans were pursuing an up-
ward course towards the higher planes
of civilization, and 90 per cent were
slipping backwards towards the lower

is no "arm chair" Socialism. Rather
Bax and labor for a society in which
culture was for all and work for all.
That perhaps is at the root of his
half expressed intention to send the
art part of his library to Russia, for
it would be a step, he believe, towards
the amalgamation of the scholar and
the worker, the forming of the con-
crete reality of the complete human
being.
As for his Socialism, it is essen-
tially the Socialism of William Mor-
e. It would be the idealization of a
ture and the endeavor to realize
at ideal, for the rebellious tempera-
ment of a Shelley is in him. Yet he
The Bishop's Socialism.
As for his Socialism, it is essen-
tially the Socialism of William Mor-
e. It would be the idealization of a
ture and the endeavor to realize
at ideal, for the rebellious tempera-
ment of a Shelley is in him. Yet he
As for his Socialism, it is essen-
tially the Socialism of William Mor-
e. It would be the idealization of a
ture and the endeavor to realize
at ideal, for the rebellious tempera-
ment of a Shelley is in him. Yet he

with the same mysticism of the-
sophy any more than he would be
atisfied with the dry self-complacency
of Agnosticism. But he has outlined
or himself a sort of religion and it
the religion of Humanity, evolu-

1880's, Sidney Lanier, James Mearns, Maria S. Cummins, I saw the work of Henry Ryland, Alfred Bethal, Walter Crane, Joseph Fennell. Days could be spent in that munificent room by a book lover. Downstairs was a second library, mostly of modern books. The third library is in the studio and a fourth, and overflow col-

I was poring over a Hogarth book when the Bishop came in. To what passed I call your attention. It goes to show the man's intense interest in things social and economic. The Episcopal church, were it wise, might create a new office, and, instead of talking about heresy, engage the Bishop in some special capacity to the end that the clergy might be an aid with current international affairs.

"What do you think will be the outcome of the Genoa conference?" he asked.

I said something about inter-allied debts ranking as a kind of obligation in the second place to reparations.

"Genoa," said he, "must be a conference without camouflage. For Europe and French insistence on a period of probation, is quite another question."

The Bishop has certainly made a study of Russia and the Soviet system. Moreover, he does not look to the newspaper for guidance nor to editorial comment for light and learning. He does not take his opinions ready made and cut to measure. It is well to remember that, when the charge of "brain softening" is made against the Bishop.

I think that it would be quite fair to say that Bishop Brown more nearly approximates Positivist beliefs than any other. That is, he has found his own way to a kind of positivism, just as he has outlined for himself with-

out having read Benjamin Kidd, a theory of social evolution. He has rejected the tremendous supernatural machinery of Christianity, but thus rejecting, he has not taken refuge in a thin, crude, mordant scepticism. Nor like Annie Besant and the Epis-

Lebetter would he, leaving the Episcopal church, be content as they were

two.

In the attic I found wonderful treasures. It was a room all of twenty paces long and shelves ran along both sides of it, full of neatly arranged books. There were many first editions there. I saw a Carlyle's French Revolution bearing the date of 1837. There were other things to own which I would have given my right ear—

obligation and repented—W. H. G. Kingston, who charmed boys in the

new markets and so long as there is hatreds and war. Capitalism must be charged with all this fearful re-

vival of militarism, the dangerous development of commercial and industrial imperialism marked with wild national ambition, the intense selfish-

ness of nations, the struggle for maritime supremacy. We have today wonderful material luxury—our automobiles, steam-heated flats, tele-

phones, phonographs, radio outfits, moving pictures and with all of these things there are still hundreds of thousands in town and country who live in a condition no better than the

serfs of the middle ages. True we have scientific and mechanical achievements without end—monstrous implements of war, flying machines, wireless telegraphy, but yet the world is

deeply diseased and visibly disorganized. There is no harmony. And why? Because capital must get all that it can from labor and labor must defend itself by giving grudgingly.

So there you have hopeless friction. Capital and Labor are in hopeless deadlock, in a grapple where neither can crush the other or free itself from the strangling grasp of the other."

I was glad to be turned loose in the Bishop's house. It is a wonderful old place with broad stairways, heavily beamed ceilings, great tall windows.

The walls are hung with fine pictures: oil paintings, steel engravings, etchings and in odd corners are pieces of pottery—Rookwood and Wedgewood ware. There are hand-carved chairs and cabinets, grandfather clocks, gilt clocks and clocks that strike richly golden, like cathedral

chimes. In the music room I sat down to the piano and soon the good old man and his wife were calling for their favorite pieces, Handel's Largo, scraps of Beethoven, of Mozart, of Palestrina and then for old time hymn tunes and chants. Presently the two of them joined in singing. It was a pleasant hour and goes to show that there is no fanaticism about these

two.

Kingston, who charmed boys in the

and money produced prize
for exhibition at the county fair.
Meanwhile, his farm went to pieces.
You do not make an athletic nation
by training a few world champions,
neither do you make a wealthy na-
tion by permitting a few multi-million-
aires. Nor yet is a moral nation that
which produces a few saints. It is
the public welfare we must strive for,
the general wide-spread good that we
must seek. Rather than produce a
few prize individuals let us have the
best regulated social system. If not,
this civilization of ours will not sur-
vive in the struggle for existence. We
must not waste our energies as the
farmer I spoke of wasted his. We
need all our clearness of vision, all our
insight into human growth and social
development to judge how best to or-
ganize, to educate and to discipline
both the powers of labor and the pow-
ers of mind: this we need for our
very existence sake. If not—
well, you remember what I said about
the potential force of the submerged?
The conversation was shattered by
a very insistent, determined bell.
"That," said the Bishop, "is Mrs.
Brown. We never miss our evening
ride."

Bishop Serves Himself.

He led the way to his garage where
he did things with his car, and pres-
ently steered it to a side door and
handed in Mrs. Brown with a delight-
ful, old-world courtesy. And here is
the place to tell that like Thoreau, or
Edward Carpenter, or Tolstoi, Bishop
Brown will not submit to have things
done for him. He runs and cleans
his own car and attends to his own
furnace. I saw him take his laundry
to the Chinaman with his own hands,
nor was there loss of dignity in him.
I had the pleasure of sitting at his
dining table and the Bishop acted as
butler, then, all being in order, donned
his coat, said a grace before meat and
became the host, elegant and affable.
If Bishop Brown is a mischievous and
ill-natured maniac, then indeed and in
truth I wish that my lot were cast
in a world of such. But the fact is
that he is a firm believer in the re-
ligion of Be and of Do. Not to talk,
but to act is his desire. He is not
good enough to be anyone's boss. He
is all for active service, social and
personal as opposed to selfish stagnant
purism. For him no platitudes, but
rather the service of Humanity in
full alliance and in splendid force.
It was entirely in the quality of the
Bishop's intellectual honesty and clear-
frankness that, in answer to a ques-
tion, he said:
"No, I had not read anything of

I once knew who spent all his time
all, that is very much like a farmer
proof of national progress. But after
The self-assertion people point with
pride to one or two outstanding fig-
ures. They name great names as
Browning:
"That is true," said he. "The plea
for the self-assertion of the individual
appeals to thinkers who see in our
modern life an increasing tendency to
subject the individual to too much re-
straint, to rob him of his independ-
ence of thought. You see the idea
expressed in literature—in Thoreau,
in Whitman, in Ibsen. But on the
other hand my prayer would be with
"Make no more giants O God,
But elevate the race."

I pointed out that the present-day
tendency seemed to be altogether to-
wards self assertion. In schools,
churches, magazines, newspapers, by
scout movement, everywhere indeed
there was the same emphatic insist-
ence upon individualism. Roosevelt
had swam to popularity on the preach-
ing of it. Not the good of the whole
community, but rather self-depend-
ence, thrift, personal physique and
health, ingenuity and even cunning
have been awarded popular approba-
tion.

Not An Individualist.

Said the Bishop, very earnestly and
almost in a whisper, "Yes, I have
thought of that. Certainly the theory
of selection teaches us that in human
life, exactly as in animal and in plant
life, at each place and time, only a
small privileged minority can continue
to exist and flourish; that the great
mass must starve and more or less
prematurely perish in misery. But
there is another way to look at it.
There is a larger application of the
theory. It seem to me that the strug-
gle for existence involves not only the
struggle of individual man against
individual man, but also the struggle
of individual society against individ-
ual society as well as the struggle of
the totality of humanity against other
life and the great physical forces of
nature. It was that aspect of the
survival of society against society that
escaped Bradlaugh and Ingersoll and
Huxley."

sap was slowly rising. That life of fact that he was one of the lucky ones who had escaped, did not blind him to the truth that misery was still in the world. Had he not been honest he might have gone about the world admiring himself Narcissus like, as a self-made man. But he is not that stripe. Saneely, he holds himself and all that he has, as a product of what has gone before. To exemplify, on the cement walk leading to his office, there is engraved this:

ALL THIS WE OWE TO LABOR. And again, we were talking of latent force and of an article which had appeared somewhere on the utilization of the energy of the tides. "You talk of force," said he, "but your radio discoveries are, after all but toys. There are other forces to which we must attend. There is a more terrible latent force. A million of starving people with another million on the verge of starvation represent a potential of destructive force to measure which no dynamometer has yet been made, but which will, if suddenly released, assuredly and ab- solutely destroy every vestige of pres- ent-day civilization."

Discusses Evolution.

That was said with great emphasis. There was a moment of a silence, then he turned and picked up a copy of the Appeal. "Here is an advertise- ment," he went on, "of a book on Lost Civilizations. What destroyed them we do not know. But I tell you that this potential force of starving and unemployed millions will, if sud- denly released, destroy this our civ- ilization more completely than time has destroyed the traces of the society of Nineveh, of Babylon, of Greece and Rome, or even of Mexico." In that you see the immense social ardor of the man. He has known poverty, suffering, hardship and he has also known softness and luxury, high places and battery, but he has not forgotten the under dog and his kinship with the submerged. No matter what the trend of conversa- tion, always he comes back to the vast work which has to be done—the sav- ing of society. He is blood brother to Jerome Savonarola—reformer pleading with courtesy and sweetness of manner—man of untiring labor and unsparring zeal.

We talked of evolution, and, by way of Darwin and Huxley had come to Haeckel. I pointed out that "Darwin-ism," to use the word in its commonly accepted sense, was anything but so- cialist, and, that if a definite polit-

is education, and, in the course of me, he married her daughter, his present wife. So, ever direct, obvious, emphatic, the matter of a union of all churches coming to the fore, he wrote book on the subject which attracted the attention of the bishops, and from that his advancement commenced. In me he was appointed Bishop of Arkansas, and, presently, gave the bloods of the south a shock when he proclaimed for fair treatment of the negro, the appointment of a negro bishop and all that thereon hung. In- deed, there were years of feverish ac- tivity during his bishopric, and today Little Rock, his old associates who all so loudly for his prosecution on a charge of heresy, yield to none in their admiration of his work. Yet, though he was in every way a part and parcel of the church militant, he had also the power of looking at it from the outside and thus viewed, it seemed to him to be lacking in some- thing, he did not know exactly what. The doubt marked a turning point. He pondered for years. Then came change. Of that change the Bishop has made an effort to tell but— I hold that the Bishop's booklet, Communism and Christianity should be entirely rewritten. It does not set out the man's mental processes. It fails to do him justice. It is too hor- rory. Too sudden. It was written too hastily. In fact, the Bishop is not the man to write about himself. He is still, feeling the need of giving some explanation of his change of front and being pressed for time and in ill health, he used the material he first laid hands on—a couple of long letters written to friends, a document or two that had interested him, a poem or two he had found stirring, and let it go at that. It was like Mahomet jot- ting down his thoughts on the shoul- der blades of sheep and pitching them into a chest for whosoever chose to recover them. It was like Teufels- drach cramming all kinds of odd slips containing hasty notes and odd memo- randa into paper sacks. I told the Bishop this, but, with a little move- ment of his hands and a slight shrug of his shoulders he said, "But it is one now."

Sees the World's Misery.

The Bishop's change of front was not really sudden. It was no more sudden than the bursting into bloom of a bud. True, one day we see the flower whereas the day before we did not, but what we see in the result is slow processes gradually working. So it was in the Bishop's case. The

years, the years when a child knows nothing but books and pictures and been keen for tales of travel and adventure. For pay, according to the fashion of that day, he would receive a horse and a saddle and two suits of clothes when he was twenty-one.

You can figure what that meant. You can see the little chap at gray dawn staggering under the weight of a bucket of hog slop. You can well imagine the never ending succession of little jobs, day after day and week after week through eight years of that bondage. At last, fearing that the lad would actually die from ill treatment, neighbors took a hand and reported the case to the country officials. They found a boy on the verge of death from typhoid and ill treatment, a boy of fourteen who had known nothing of pleasure, of kindness, of work certainly, but work tempered with kindness. So until the age of twenty, young Brown worked on the farm, in factories, in saw mills, when, having saved something and being ashamed to enter school when he knew nothing, and where everyone knew

him, he went to Iowa. You see him, a large, looming figure, hands hard and calloused with all that sad knowledge of life stored up within him, crowding himself into a little desk, the companion of children of eight years or so. But there were good souls about, and teachers, marking the plight of the pathetic, lonely, eager scholar, helped him and he gained apace. Yet through these school years too he worked. Like Robert Burns, during meal times, the only time of relaxation, he ate with a spoon in one hand, a book in the other. When in the fields, a book was in his pocket to be studied while the horses rested. All this is important as it is important in the life of every man to understand his misery to the end that his revolt also shall be understood.

Becomes Bishop of Arkansas.

The record of his return to Cleveland, Ohio, of his engagement as coachman by a Mrs. Bradford, of his confirmation in the Episcopal church, Ohio is interesting enough. Mrs. Ella Scranton Bradford was always his good angel. She saw to his training,

Bishop Brown's Life.

Throw a couple of men in each other's company for two or three days and you will find that before long there are reminiscences of childhood days. There will be a going back to first impressions. There will be little tales of adventure, of school life, of early memories, of companions, of parents, of chums. But it was not so with us at Galion in our talk. Indeed there were moments as we sat there (when it seemed to me that the Bishop had never known a childhood, had never known the golden days when joyful things of the fancy are real. So I asked him about his youth, to find, as I had almost suspected, that he had leaped from babyhood into a life of toil. There had been no years of sunshine. Indeed, at the age of six years he had entered into a life of torture and of mental starvation. For, on the death of his father in the civil war, he was bound out to a rough fellow—a pioneer. In other words, he was a little slave through the plastic

to the first human child. couple of amorous monkeys gave birth ing that it teaches that one day a nounce the theory of evolution, hold- just as there are still many who de- preaching against Socialism who hold the idea that it means "dividing up," spect. For there are still many been particularly sarcastic in this re- know nothing of socialist tenets have goods. Orthodox church people who he has and become poor in this world's ing Communism did not sell all that Morris, that the Bishop on embraced, as they complained of William derstand the man. Some have com- particulars to the end that you may un- It is necessary to tell these par- into, and become part of a symphony. it were, just as discordant chords fade grous things faded and mellowed as harmony in the whole and the incon- there was no vulgarity. There was a era at the bottom. Yet, with all this, public, with the signature of De Val- awarded the freedom of the Irish Re- the fact that Bishop Brown had been framed announcement setting forth by the fireplace, a gaudily colored, gilt bishops, and, on a little red organ with the seals and signatures of many terials for visitors; a large parchment a cigar jar empty, with smoking ma- ings and photographs of cathedrals; anthropology; some exquisite engrav- with works on evolution, Socialism, ink stands: four great bookcases filled splendid writing desk with massive ornaments of the room: the rather considered the furnishings and ap- UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

And my first impressions were
 A tall, spare and neatly made man
 with hair long and quite white. I
 should have guessed his age at any-
 where between sixty and seventy, but
 nearer sixty perhaps. Later, I learned
 that he was sixty-seven. His face
 reminded me of someone—perhaps a
 picture, perhaps someone seen in the
 flesh. For a time I could not decide.
 Presently I remembered an engrav-
 ing of John Wycliffe, Rector of Lut-
 terworth who, being judged a crazy
 and pestiferous fellow, fled with his
 partially translated bible to escape
 Cardinal Wolsey's lynx-eyed inquisi-
 tors. There were the same deep set
 eyes, the same light of earnestness,

the same high forehead. I looked
 again, saw the face fresh, fair, ex-
 pressive; the look of the keen eye
 singularly effective; the long delicate
 fingers that lay on the table before
 him and, like a dissolving picture, my
 first impression gave way to another,
 and I remembered George Jacob Holy-
 oake. . . . With a gentle energy the
 Bishop pushed up a couple of chairs,
 selected the most comfortable one for
 my little daughter, and, doubtless
 guessing that he was in for a long
 talk, found somewhere a copy of Alice
 in Wonderland for the child's com-
 fort.

A Picture of the Man.

You must imagine the Bishop thus,
 doing something for the ease and
 comfort of others first. Nor shall you
 adorn him in your mind's eye with a
 Phrygian cap of Liberty or a red flag,
 nor posing picturesquely in any way,
 but rather as any churchman you may
 meet any day on the street. He must
 wear the clergyman's collar and the
 long, discreet, black coat and his ways
 and manners must be those of a gen-
 tleman of culture. He is a Dr. Prim-
 rose come to life, a man at once re-
 ligious, affectionate, rational; a char-
 acter uniting dispositions which seem
 irreconcilable. . . . Give him a back-
 ground of a large, high ceilinged room
 with great bookcases and a massive
 open fireplace with a great, ecclesi-
 astical kind of clock on the broad
 mantel. But hanging from that you
 must add a large broadsheet—what
 the English call a placard—which
 reads:

THE SOCIALIST.
 London, 1922.
 BISHOP BROWN
 on
 WAR

in great, fat, blocked letters. That,

The Bishop's House.

At Brownella cottage, which is not
 a cottage at all but a large, roomy,
 brick building with neatly kept lawn,
 the door was opened by Mrs. Brown,
 a little gentlewoman who might have
 stepped out of one of Jane Austen's
 novels. She showed me into a long,
 glass covered walk which connected
 the house with another building, and
 directed me to the study. So, ten
 paces down, a turn to the left and ten
 paces more brought me to a kind of
 study-drawing room.

Now head all very well
 in its way, but I remembered that
 there were those who made the sig-
 nificant gesture in the case of William
 Morris when he joined forces with
 the Socialists of England. Then, too,
 when Henry David Thoreau went to
 prison for refusing to pay taxes and
 to give a dollar that might buy a
 bullet to kill a man he never saw, his
 acquaintances in Concord talked about
 brain softening. And you may re-
 member Percy Bysshe Shelley, re-
 garded as a crazy and a dangerous
 person because he contravened two of
 the great laws of life, the law of her-
 edity and the law of conformity to
 environment. You may recall how
 his books, now enthroned with the
 classics, received reviews not only
 hostile, but personally abusive. Or
 consider Pascal who was adjudged de-
 tritious when he said that Christianity
 suppressed the ego. Or remember
 Luther, Mahomet, Savonarola, Rous-
 seau, each of whom was considered a
 pathological phenomenon. Others
 have, at different times, discovered
 neurosis and insanity in George Sand,
 Victor Hugo, Julius Caesar, Beethoven,
 Poe, Charles Lamb, Robert Schumann,
 Heine, Samuel Johnson, Eugene Debs.
 Indeed, the theory of a relation between
 insanity and genius, the theory that
 what has been called "literary mad-
 ness" is, not only a psychistic singu-
 larly, but a special form of insanity,
 on the subject. Indeed, Max Nordau
 and Lombroso would seem to have
 found sanity in the stupid alone. So,
 to make a long story short, when my
 episcopal friend tapped his forehead,
 then and there I decided to go to Gal-
 lon, Ohio, and see this madman, this
 frank, this rascal, this apostate, this
 enemy of society, this perverter of
 youth with my own eyes. For, obvi-
 ously, if he was all or any of these,
 it were far better that he be landed
 safely behind bars without loss of
 time.

No Surface Ripple

BY CHARLES J. FINGER.

From Germany comes a poem printed on handmade paper, in bold-faced type and with wood cuts by Dr. Daniel Greiner. Typographically considered, it is a fine piece of work, and the imaginative force and expression conveyed by the design on the front and back pages is very remarkable. But it is doubtful if you will be able to buy this, and still more doubtful that you will see any notice of it in the papers, or if you do, in spite of its literary force, you will see no favorable notice. There's a pregnant reason.

The poem is entitled "The Infant in the News Sheet," and the author is Herman George Scheffauer, author of a dozen works and a man well enough known to the inner circle of literature lovers.

Reading the poem, an old nightmare arose to torture me, for once in the Argentine I saw a man kill another in cool hate, and the memory of it I have tried to banish. This man had found a murdered Indian girl. Close to her lay her child, and, from the signs, he saw that someone coming on the sleeping two had first outraged, then killed the mother, then, taking the babe by the heels, had dashed its brains out on a rock. So the man sought and found the slayer, one of his own race and a white man, and tortured him deliberately, leaving no part unwounded until he had made his enemy feel his own impotence. Though, had he so chosen, he could have pierced him to the heart swiftly, like some obnoxious animal.

Scheffauer, like that man, is in a true ecstasy of anger. He chooses to wound, deliberately, eagerly, with enjoyment. He tortures his enemy. Like Swift, he has a very genius of insult for the Thing that he loathes. His words scar, scald, inflame. He is like Bevenuto Cellini who, being offended, tried to restrain himself but was nearly suffocated, and, that he might not die of the torment, rushed with his dagger on his opponent. So, in this poem, fury and hatred clash together like knights in batter. Yet, observe, Scheffauer has always written while under the spell of earnestness, always when burning with the fire of intensity. You saw that in his

"German Prison House" and still more in his modern masque. "The Hollow Head of Mars." But his mood was never until now this mood; never was it so violent an explosion of overwhelming and bitter thoughts. For

here is a very whirlwind of irony. Here is the cruel smile of a man with so fierce a hate for that which he despises that he would welcome death itself, could he, dying, slay the Thing before him.

"I know the towering word could not be found

To give this Thing a name—

A name for Moloch, fit in sense and sound,

A name with which this Horror might be crowned—

This War, Man's deepest Fall, Earth's darkest shame."

And consider this, his description of the Press:

"... the Great Whore,

The strumpet Press compact with tar and mire.

Whose breath is pestilence, whose heart is mud.

The harlot Press

Deadly in her wooing and her caress,

The Great Vampire

Whose iron claws are reddened as with henna

With the peace seraph's blood

Whose thousand dugs drip with the mortal bane."

You see, the poet dares to say in incandescent words what so many have thought, yet were too cowardly to say; that in spite of all material wealth and luxury, in spite of all the boasts of our advancement, commerce and journalism, the last especially, are everywhere the very dogs of war hounding on imperial ambition, clamoring for their share in the spoil at every fresh aggression.

I have said he is like Swift. He is like Hogarth too in that in his picture you see vice in all its ugliness; you see reeking things; you see bestiality uncovered. Mark what follows. It is the vision of the "starveling infant in the stinking sheet." Reading, you think of detestable Yahoos, of hideous Strulburgs that grow old but never die:

"The flush of birth had faded from its flesh—

Its hue was lead,

One with the color of its papern bed—

Its limbs were stems

Thin as dead flowers that were never fresh.

Its eyes were gems.

Its knotted knees

Were like gnarled clubs—the swollen head

Lolled to and fro

Ponderously on a reedy neck and blue.

Its belly as in mockery seemed obese;

It was as one long dead,

A thing in which the blood had ceased to flow.

Its twitchings gave a mock life to the show."

Scheffauer sees in the Press, in the current news sheet, the great evil, an institution that pollutes the home

Ch. J. Fingert is
 an editor of
 "All's well" in
 Ostr Kansas; a
 great friend of
 Stewart X; he wrote
 me few letters too.
 This slipping out
 from ' Appeal to Reason'
 April 15, 1922. S.F.

"Appeal to Reason" Saturday, May 13, 1922.

that fosters a brutal fanaticism, that darkens counsel by words without wisdom, that subordinates all aims to the aim of increasing its circulation. He sees in the press the cause of the wave of brutality that is sweeping over civilization. He sees in the platitudinous editorials, in the vainglorious boastings, sometimes servility to the money powers—sometimes a red herring wilfully drawn across the trail to lead attention from the true path. He sees that the talk about civilization, about the advance of science, about plans for ending war is mere babble. He recognizes the fact that for ulterior motives each and every newspaper owner welcomes the saturnalia of an imperialism. So he would awaken one and all to a recognition of the fact that if the veniality of the press is once recognized, it must, by force of opinion, become clean. The will of an awakened majority, he thinks, must result in an end of filth. So

"O not with chains of iron or of silk
 She holds you in her bondage, this great
 Harlot,
 And yet by force she bids you such her
 milk
 Sulphurous and foul; the while her
 great flesh flies
 With scales of burnished green or fiery
 scarlet
 Go crawl across your lips:
 'Tis not by force she holds you 'twixt
 her hips
 Or crushes you as a stool for her huge
 thighs.
 'Tis only by the rottenness of your wills,
 The slave and antic in your squirrel-
 sculs—
 That the gigantic fruit enslaves and
 kills.
 And fattens on your myriad daily doles."

A great poem this, and, be of opinion as you will, you cannot fail to be struck with the excellence of the literary workmanship.

My guess and prophecy is that some day in the future, readers will turn to a page in some book like Spencer's Study of Sociology, to find a paragraph in which it is recorded that the case of Bishop Brown marked the end of Heresy as a serious charge. For, while the Bishop has very definitely rejected the interpretations supposed to be placed upon this, that and the other, while he has openly said that all held to be orthodox in the church is overthrown by the teachings of modern science, while he has declared that priests and preachers constrain a person to believe strange matters which nobody can understand, while he has written that until the churches give up theology as a test for membership and as a requisite for their apostles, they need never hope to organize the mental and social life of the people—while he has said and taught all these things, yet he still retains his official title, he still attends church, he still joins in the communion every month at the Galton Episcopal church.

Time was, as you know and as I know, when under such circumstances he might have been treated much as was Hypatia. Or, later, he might have been handled Galileo-fashion and, on his knees, with hand on Bible, compelled to abjure and curse the teaching he had done. Indeed, for lesser things men have been tied to the stake. But today, things are different. Bishop Brown says what he has to say, prints what he wishes and there's an end of it. To be sure there is talk of a heresy trial but it is little more than talk, for men are no more excited about heresy today than they are excited about witchcraft. Some understand the Bishop and many, even among his friends, misunderstand him, vilify him, holding that he is a good deal of a rascal who has made much money by becoming a renegade. They look at his booklet, Communism and Christianity, note that it is in its 100,000th, and, diving that by four, see \$25,000 as a result. "Ha! The price of apostacy," they say. But others, especially his former co-workers and fellow churchmen, remembering his past life, his energy in his church work, his high place in ecclesiastical councils, tap their foreheads significantly. So tapped his forehead the local episcopal minister in the town near which I live when I asked his opinion as to the outcome of the proposal to prosecute the Bishop for heresy.

(Written for the Appeal to Reason.)